# TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

# United States Geological Survey

TO THE

# SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR

# 1898-99

CHARLES D. WALCOTT DIRECTOR

.....

IN SEVEN PARTS

PART V-FOREST RESERVES HENRY GANNETT, CHIRF OF DIVISION



WASHINGTON GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 1900

# TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

# UNITED STATES GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

PART V-FOREST RESERVES

---- · · ·

111

.



# TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

.

\_\_\_\_

OF THE

# UNITED STATES GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

PART V-FOREST RESERVES

-----

111

.



•

	Page.
LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL	XIX
THE FORESTS OF THE UNITED STATES, BY HENRY GANNETT	1
Changes in forest reserves during the year	1
Present conditions	1
Abstracts of reports	3
Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves	3
Pikes Peak Reserve	5
Plum Creek Reserve	5
South Platte Reserve	6
Battlement Mesa Reserve	6
White River Reserve	8
Flathead Reserve	9
Bitterroot Reserve	10
Forest conditions and standing timber of Washington	12
PIKES PEAK, PLUM CREEK, AND SOUTH PLATTE RESERVES, BY JOHN G. JACK	39
Situation	39
General soil conditions	40
Climate and rainfall	42
Forest conditions	43
Fires	44
Lumbering	44
Diseases and accidents to timber trees.	45
Forest trees in the reserves	46
Pikes Peak Forest Reserve	63
Boundaries	63
Topography and drainage	64
Timber	66
Fires	69
Settlements	70
Agriculture and grazing.	71
Mining and lumbering.	71
Suggestions	73
Plum Creek Timber Land Reserve	74
Boundaries	74
Topography and drainage	74
Timber	75
Fires	77
Settlements	78
Agriculture and grazing	79
Mining	81
Lumbering	82
Suggestions	85

PIESS PEAK, PLUM CREEK, AND SOUTH PLATTE RESERVES—Continued.       Fage.         Routh Platte Forest Reserve.       86         Boundaries       90         Timber.       93         Pires       96         Fires       98         Agriculture and grazing       100         Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       109         Warrs Rives Plankau TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUPWORTH.       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       119         General location       119         General topographic features       119         General topographic features       122         Timber-bearing regions       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       134         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by deprediation       139         Destruction by deprediation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators.       144	VI	CONTENTS.	•
Boundaries       86         Topography and drainage       90         Timber       93         Fires       96         Settlements       98         Agriculture and grazing       100         Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves       109         Warrs Rives PLATRAU TIMERS LAND RESERVE, BY GEOROG B. Streworth       117         General location       117         Boundaries       117         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber-bearing regions       122         Ontercial value and uses of timber trees       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by depredation       138         Status and policy of timber depredators       133         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yi			Page.
Topography and drainage.       90         Timber.       93         Fires       96         Settlements       98         Agriculture and grazing.       100         Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves       109         Whire Rives PLATEAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUPWORTIN.       117         General location       117         Boundaries       119         General location       117         Boundaries       119         General location       117         Timber bearing regions       122         General remarks       121         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of conferous species       123         Distribution of conferous species       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Status and policy of timber depredators       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter ac	. 8	outh Platte Forest Reserve	86
Timber.       93         Fires       96         Settlements       98         Agriculture and grazing       100         Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrube observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves       109         WHITS Rives PLATAN THESE LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       117         General location       117         Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         General remarks       122         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       134         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber.       152         Tables of measurements of sample quar		Boundaries	86
Fires       96         Settlements       98         Agriculture and grazing       100         Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and       108         South Platt reserves       109         WEITE RIVER PLATEAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       119         General loographic features.       119         General topographic features.       119         Settlements and agricultural lands.       122         Timber-bearing regiona.       122         General remarks       122         Timber-bearing regiona.       123         Distribution of coniferous species.       123         Distribution of coniferous species.       136         Destruction by deprediation.       139         Status and policy of timber depredators.       144         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commerial timber. <t< td=""><td></td><td>Topography and drainage</td><td>90</td></t<>		Topography and drainage	90
Settlements       98         Agriculture and grazing       100         Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves       109         WEITE RIVER PLATEAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       117         General location       117         Boundaries       117         Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations.       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands.       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Conneurption of timber, sourcee of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial tumber.       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153 <td></td> <td>Timber</td> <td>93</td>		Timber	93
Agriculture and grazing.       100         Mining.       102         Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrube observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platt reserves       109         Warrs River PLATAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       117         General location       117         Boundaries       117         Plan of field investigations.       119         General topographic features       119         General remarks       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       121         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       138         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by free       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Status and policy of timber depredators       152		Fires	96
Mining       102         Lumbering       104         Suggetions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrube observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves       109         WHTE RIVER PLATAU THERE LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORT       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       136         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fife       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fife       163         Acre yields       164 <t< td=""><td></td><td>Settlements</td><td>98</td></t<>		Settlements	98
Lumbering       104         Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrube observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves       109         WHTER RUKE PLATEAU THERE LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SURWORTH.       117         General location       117         General location       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       117         Boundaries       118         Plan of field investigations.       119         General topographic features.       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Status and policy of timber depredators       153         Acre yields       162         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172		Agriculture and grazing	100
Suggestions as to boundaries       108         List of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and       109         WEITE RIVER PLATEAU TIMEER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       117         General location       117         Boundaries       117         Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       144         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       163         Acre yields       172         Are yields       173         Destruction of stimber destroyed       164		Mining	102
List of Trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves		Lumbering	104
South Platte reserves109WHITE RIVER PLATEAU TIMER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.117General location117Boundaries117Facilities for travel and method employed118Plan of field investigations119General topographic features119General remarks122General remarks122General remarks122General remarks122Gommercial value and uses of timber trees134Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices136Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires163Acre yields164Reserveileds167Effects of fires163Acre yields167Effects of fires167Effects of fires167Fired and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations174 <td></td> <td>Suggestions as to boundaries</td> <td>108</td>		Suggestions as to boundaries	108
WHITE RIVER PLATEAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       117         General location       117         Boundaries       117         Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       136         Commercial value and uses of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       138         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of fires       165         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         <	I	ist of trees and shrubs observed in the Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and	
General location       117         Boundaries       117         Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by free       144         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction of timber depredators       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167		South Platte reserves	109
Boundaries       117         Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         General remarks       123         Distribution of conferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       134         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by dire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172 <t< td=""><td>WHIT</td><td>E RIVER PLATEAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH</td><td>117</td></t<>	WHIT	E RIVER PLATEAU TIMBER LAND RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH	117
Facilities for travel and method employed       118         Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       134         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction of timber       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       143         Outlying sawmills       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       163         Recepitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of differs       167         Effects of differs       167         Effects of fires	e	eneral location	117
Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       124         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       138         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         General consideration on subsequent growth       167         Eff			117
Plan of field investigations       119         General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Distribution of coniferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       124         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       138         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         Effects of fires       167         General consideration on subsequent growth       167         Eff	F	acilities for travel and method employed	118
General topographic features       119         Settlements and agricultural lands       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of conferous species       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       134         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by matural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       162         Amount of standing timber       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of files 110       167         Effects of files 110 <t< td=""><td>F</td><td>lan of field investigations</td><td>119</td></t<>	F	lan of field investigations	119
Settlements and agricultural lands.       121         Timber-bearing regions       122         General remarks       122         Timber and other tree species       123         Distribution of coniferous species.       123         Commercial value and uses of timber trees       134         Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices       136         Destruction of timber       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fife       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth       167         Effects of fires       167         Gerazing and grazing lands       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176	G	eneral topographic features	119
General remarks122Timber and other tree species123Distribution of coniferous species123Commercial value and uses of timber trees134Consumption of timber, sourcee of supply, markets, and prices136Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Area yields164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of fires167Effects of fires167Effects of grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178BATTLEMENT MISA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181General location181Boundaries181Boundaries181			121
Timber and other tree species123Distribution of coniferous species123Commercial value and uses of timber trees134Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices136Destruction of timber137Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Are yields166Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of fires167Effects of fires167Effects of fires167Effects of grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178Mining operations178BATTLEMENT MISA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Boundaries181Boundaries181Boundaries181	I	imber-bearing regions	122
Timber and other tree species123Distribution of coniferous species123Commercial value and uses of timber trees134Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices136Destruction of timber137Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Are yields166Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of fires167Effects of fires167Effects of fires167Effects of grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178Mining operations178BATTLEMENT MISA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Boundaries181Boundaries181Boundaries181		General remarks	122
Distribution of coniferous species.123Commercial value and uses of timber trees134Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices137Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber.152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178BATLEMENT MEAN FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.181Boundaries181Boundaries181Boundaries181Bartizener Landon and an employed183			123
Commercial value and uses of timber trees134Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices136Destruction of timber137Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber163Recapitulation on subsequent growth167Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178Bartizzers Reserve, py George B. Studworth181General location181Bartizzers Area and means employed183			123
Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices136Destruction of timber137Destruction by natural agencies137Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of files167Effects of files167Grazing and grazing lands172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Bartizenext Mesa Forest Reserve, sy GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181General location181Boundaries181Facilities for travel and means employed183			134
Destruction of timber       137         Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       162         Amount of standing timber       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth       167         Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         Bartusest Missa Forest Reserve, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Gener			136
Destruction by natural agencies       137         Destruction by depredation       139         Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       162         Amount of standing timber       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth       167         Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183		Destruction of timber	137
Destruction by depredation139Status and policy of timber depredators143Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of files167Grazing and grazing lands172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181General location181Boundaries181Facilities for travel and means employed183			137
Status and policy of timber depredators       143         Outlying sawmills       144         Destruction by fire       144         General consideration of forest fires       149         Standing commercial timber       152         Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres       153         Acre yields       162         Amount of standing timber       163         Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth       167         Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Facilitics for travel and means employed       183			139
Outlying sawmills144Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181General location181Facilities for travel and means employed183			143
Destruction by fire144General consideration of forest fires149Standing commercial timber152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of illicit lumbering167Grazing and grazing lands172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Facilitics for travel and means employed183			144
Standing commercial timber.152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres.153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber.163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of illicit lumbering167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Boundaries181Facilities for travel and means employed183			144
Standing commercial timber.152Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres.153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber.163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of illicit lumbering167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Boundaries181Facilities for travel and means employed183		•	149
Tables of measurements of sample quarter acres.153Acre yields162Amount of standing timber.163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of illicit lumbering167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve.178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Boundaries181Facilities for travel and means employed183			152
Acre yields162Amount of standing timber.163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of illicit lumbering167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve.178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181Boundaries181Facilities for travel and means employed183			153
Amount of standing timber.163Recapitulation of timber destroyed164Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth167Effects of illicit lumbering167Effects of fires167Grazing and grazing lands172Area grazed and effects of grazing172Actual and provisional grazing lands174Value of brush land to forest cover176Unpatented agricultural lands177Possible reduction of area of reserve178Mining operations178Popular sentiment toward the reserve.178BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH181General location181Facilities for travel and means employed183			
Recapitulation of timber destroyed       164         Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth       167         Effects of illicit lumbering       167         Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183			163
Effects of deforestation on subsequent growth       167         Effects of illicit lumbering       167         Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183			
Effects of illicit lumbering.       167         Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing.       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands.       174         Value of brush land to forest cover.       176         Unpatented agricultural lands.       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations.       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183			167
Effects of fires       167         Grazing and grazing lands       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183			
Grazing and grazing lands.       172         Area grazed and effects of grazing.       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands.       174         Value of brush land to forest cover.       176         Unpatented agricultural lands.       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations.       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183		6	
Area grazed and effects of grazing.       172         Actual and provisional grazing lands.       174         Value of brush land to forest cover.       176         Unpatented agricultural lands.       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations.       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183	G		
Actual and provisional grazing lands       174         Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183		Area grazed and effects of grazing	172
Value of brush land to forest cover       176         Unpatented agricultural lands.       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations.       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183			
Unpatented agricultural lands.       177         Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations.       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183	١		
Possible reduction of area of reserve       178         Mining operations       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH       181         General location       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183			177
Mining operations.       178         Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183			
Popular sentiment toward the reserve.       178         BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	178
BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE, BY GEORGE B. SUDWORTH.       181         General location.       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed.       183			
General location       181         Boundaries       181         Facilities for travel and means employed       183			
Boundaries			
Facilities for travel and means employed			
		eneral topographic features	186

•

### VI

Digitized by Google

.

,

BATTLEMENT MESA FOREST RESERVE-Continued.	<b>D</b>
Settlements and agricultural lands.	Page. 191
Timber-bearing regions.	191
General remarks.	194
Timber and other tree species	195
Distribution and character of coniferous species	196
Distribution and character of connervous species.	204
Value and uses of timber trees.	204
<ul> <li>Consumption of timber, sources of supply, markets, and prices</li> </ul>	213
Destruction of timber.	215
Destruction by natural agencies	215
Destruction by depredation	216
Status and policy of timber depredators	210
Outlying mills	220
Destruction by fires.	222
General consideration of forest fires	229
Recapitulation of timber destroyed	228
Standing commercial timber	232
Effect of deforestation on subsequent forest growth	232
	233
Effect of illicit lumbering	233
Effects of fire	234 236
	236
Regions grazed and effects of grazing	230
Value of brush lands to forest cover	236
Advisable extensions of present boundaries	240 240
Mining operations.	240 241
Popular sentiment toward the reserve	241
The Flathead Forest Reserve, by H. B. Ayres.	245
Boundaries	245
Topography	246
Climate	240
The trees	247
The shrubs	248
Distribution of species.	249
The alpine region	249
The mountain slopes	249
The lowlands	250
Distribution of timber	250
The lowlands	250
The mountain slopes	251
The alpine region	251
Estimates	251
Occupancy	253
Agriculture	253
Mining	254
Detailed description of valleys	255
Columbia flats and the Stillwater Valley	255
Edna and Fortin creeks	259
Tobacco Creek and Tobacco Plains	262
Akanoho or Grave Creek	265
Whitefish Range	267
Yakinikak Valley	273
Eastern tributaries of the North Fork of Flathead River	273

### VII

.

THE FLATHEAD FOREST RESERVE-Continued.	Page.
Detailed description of valleys—Continued.	•••
Kishineen Valley	274
Kintla Lakes and Mountains	276
Kintla Creek	279
Logging Creek	279
Camas Creek	279
North Fork of Flathead River.	281
McDonald Creek	284
The Flat Top region	287
Kootna Creek	289
Belly River	291
Lees Creek.	293
Kennedy creeks.	295
Swift Current Valley	296
Boulder Creek	298
St. Marys Valley	299
Red Eagle and Divide creeks	301
Cut Bank Creek	302
South Fork of Cut Bank	
North Fork of Two Medicine Creek	
Middle Fork of Two Medicine Creek and Elk Creek	303
	306
South Fork of Two Medicine Creek	308
Summit Creek	310
Middle Fork of Flathead River.	313
BITTERROOT FOREST RESERVE, BY JOHN B. LEIBERG.	317
Topography	317
Accessibility of reserve areas	322
Mineral areas	324
Agricultural and grazing areas	325
Climatic conditions	328
List of forest trees	329
Descriptions of the conifers	329
General forest conditions	357
Forest conditions of the reserve in detail	367
North Fork of Clearwater Basin	368
Lochsa and Middle Fork areas	371
Selway Basin	375
South Fork of Clearwater Basin	378
Salmon River divide and slopes	382
Forest fires	385
Forest fires during the present year	391
List of shrubs	392
Composition of forest in Idaho portion of the reserve	405
Amount of standing timber of commercial value in Idaho portion of the	
reserve	406
Areal extent of the different forest types, of badly burned tracts, and of naturally treeless areas.	408
Average dimensions and age of old and second-growth timber in Bitterroot Reserve in Idaho	409
THE SAN GABRIEL FOREST RESERVE, BY JOHN B. LEIBERG.	411
Topography	411
General features of climate and drainage	412
Agricultural, grazing, and mining areas	416

VIII

Digitized by Google

•

•

.

•

.

THE SAN GABRIEL FOREST RESERVE—Continued.	Page.
Brush and forest growth	418
The brush or chaparral	418
The forest	421
Logging operations in the reserve	426
Forest fires	427
Reserve boundaries	428
THE SAN BERNARDING FOREST RESERVE, BY JOHN B. LEIBERG	429
Topography	429
General features of climate and drainage	431
Agricultural, grazing, and mining areas	436
Brush and forest growth	437
The brush or chaparral	437
The forest	441
Logging operations in the reserve	451
Forest fires and reproduction	452
Boundaries and access	454
THE SAN JACINTO FOREST RESERVE, BY JOHN B. LEIBERG	455
Topography	455
General features of climate and drainage	457
Agricultural, grazing, and mining areas	462
Brush and forest growth	463
The brush or chaparral	463
The forest	468
Forest fires	477
Reserve boundaries	478
1NDEX	479

.

•

### IX

i

\_\_\_\_\_

.

#### Page.

.

PLATE I.	Map of western United States, showing forest reserves and national
	parks Pocket.
п.	Map of Washington, in four sections, showing classification of lands. Pocket.
III.	Map of Washington, showing distribution of red fir
IV.	Map of Washington, showing distribution of hemlock 14
v.	Map of Washington, showing distribution of spruce
VI.	Map of Washington, showing distribution of cedar
VII.	Map of Washington, showing distribution of pine
VIII.	Map of Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte forest reserves,
	showing density of forests Pocket.
IX.	Map of Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte forest reserves,
	showing range of principal timber trees Pocket.
Х.	Map of Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte forest reserves,
	showing burned areas Pocket.
XI.	A, Very rocky east slopes of Tarryall Mountains, looking across Lost
	Park Creek. B, Engelmann spruce and Douglas spruce on granite
	rocks along Lost Park Creek 40
XII.	.4, Characteristic south slope along Weston Pass road, with scrubby
	pines. $B$ , Characteristic north slope along Weston Pass road, with
	good growth of Engelmann spruce and some lodgepole pine 42
XIII.	A, Mistletoe injuring yellow pine in South Platte Reserve. B, Yellow
	pine said to have been killed by dry weather, South Platte Reserve. 44
XIV.	A, Yellow pine apparently killed by mistletoe, Plum Creek Reserve.
	B, Engelmann spruce blown down by windstorm, South Platte
	Reserve
XV.	A, Characteristic growth of small yellow pine on many parts of South
	Platte Reserve. B, Fossil stump near Florissant, Colorado, nearly
	50 feet in circumference at ground, about 8 feet high
XVI.	A, Yellow pine, South Platte Reserve, about 100 feet high, 30 inches
	in diameter at 4 feet from ground. B, Yellow pine with divided
	trunk, South Platte Reserve, about 70 feet high, 3 feet in diame-
	ter at 4 feet from ground
XVII.	A, Trunk of lodgepole pine. B, Engelmann spruce at timber line on
	Sheep Mountain, Horseshoe Gulch 50
XVIII.	A, Range pine (Pinus aristata) at timber line, Pikes Peak. B, Lodge-
	pole pine from which a little timber has been taken
XIX.	A, White pine (Pinus flexilis), eastern slope of Pikes Peak. B, Engel-
	mann spruce on Breckenridge Pass
XX.	A, Engelmann spruce trunk, Breckenridge Pass. B, Engelmann
	spruce at timber line, north side of Pikes Peak
	IX

	Page.
PLATE XXI. A, Blue spruce (Picca parryana) near Buffalo Springs. B, Char acteristic growth of aspen where forest has been destroyed	l
and ground burned over more than once XXII. A, Blue spruce ( <i>Picca parryana</i> ), 3 feet in diameter at 4 feet from ground, 90 to 100 feet high. B, Blue spruce and aspen ( <i>Pop</i>	1
ulus tremuloides)	. 58
Lake Moraine, Sheep Mountain, and Cameron Cone, from slopes of Pikes Peak.	L
XXIV. 4, Black Forest, looking south to Sentinel Point. B, Raspberr Mountain (Catamount Hill) and Pikes Peak, looking east or Honder divide read whet I wile earth of divide	1
Hayden divide road, about 1 mile south of divide XXV. A, View looking south-southeast from slopes of Pikes Peak to hills south of Lake Moraine. B, Engelmann spruce, probabl	)
burned over fifty years ago XXVI. A, Northern part of Pikes Peak Reserve, burned about 1880	
<ul> <li>B, Aspen and scattered young Pinus flexilis on ground, burned probably about fifty years ago.</li> <li>XXVII. 4, Bear Creek Canyon; timber burned about fifty years ago and</li> </ul>	68
deadwood largely removed for fuel. <i>B</i> , View on line o Manitou and Pikes Peak Railway; aspen burned about fiv years ago; new growth coming	<b>,</b>
XXVIII. A, View looking over Cascade to north slopes of hills along Ute Pass. B, Exceptionally good stand of young Douglas sprue	•
on north slope, among aspen and serub oak XXIX. A, View looking west about 2 miles above foot of hills on Jackson Creek road; timber long ago cut off or burned. B Area east of Devils Head Mountain, bearing yellow pine and	1
Douglas spruce. XXX. 4, Exceptionally favorable condition of timber, southwest par of Plum Creek Reserve. B, View along Fourmile Creek west of Thunder Butte, showing remnants of yellow pine and	t ,
Douglas spruce left by lumbermen XXXI. A, View at Dunaway, looking northeast across South Platt River. B, View above Pemberton (West Creek), looking	<u>;</u> 7
northwest over sawmill to Thunder Butte XXXII1, Perry Park, looking southeast from high rock. B, Dakas (Perry Park), looking north; Dawson Butte on right	ı
XXXIII. A, Perry Park, looking south-southeast from high rock. B Perry Park looking east from high rock	,
XXXIV. A, Site of proposed reservoir on South Platte River. B, Site of proposed dam on South Platte River 2 or 3 miles above South Platte Station	ı
XXXV. A, Boggy ground or natural reservoirs at head of Craig Creek B, Craig Creek and Park (Mountain Meadows) from norther	
end of Kenosha Mountains	 -
<ul> <li>tude. B, View looking west from rock at Graham's ranch 5 or 6 miles above mouth of Lost Park Creek</li> <li>XXXVII. A, East side of Breckenridge Pass, looking south toward Moun Silverheels; B, View at Mountaindale, looking north acros</li> </ul>	. 94 t 4
Tarryall Creek to mountains	. 96

\_\_\_\_

•

•

	Page.
PLATE XXXVIII. A, View at Kenosha Pass, looking southeast. B, Leavick,	
looking northwest to Mount Sheridan	98
XXXIX. A, Herdsmen's cabin in Lost Park; timber burned in 1893.	
B, Mountaindale, looking northwest across Tarryall	
Creek	100
XL1, View looking up Lost Park Creek. B, Puma City	
(Tarryall post-office), looking north through Main street.	100
XLI. A, Gold City, about 7 miles northwest of Florissant, looking	
west. B, Abandoned sawmill site on Jefferson Creek.	102
XLII. A, Sawmill and camp in Lost Park. B, Engelmann spruce,	
untouched by ax or fire; near sawmill in Lost Park,	
north slope	104
XLIII. A, Choppers for sawmill in Lost Park. B, Horses "skid-	
ding" saw logs in Lost Park	106
XLIV. A, Lost Park, three saw logs, Engelmann spruce, together	
containing over 1,000 feet lumber; largest log 25 inches in	
diameter at small end. B, Lost Park, logs among refuse,	
cut and ready for "skidding" out to lumber road	106
XLV. A, Characteristic growth of yellow pine and Douglas spruce	
on considerable areas never visited by lumbermen, but	
subjected to surface fires at various times; north of Lost	
Park Creek, 4 or 5 miles from its mouth. B, View at	
Puma City, looking west; yellow pine and remnants after	
cutting.	108
XLVI. A, Charcoal kilns at Webster, front view. B, Charcoal	100
kilns at Webster, back view	108
XLVII4, View on Fish Creek, 5 or 6 miles southwest of Florissant,	100
looking east. B, View looking west to Puma Hills,	
along route between Puma City and Lake George	110
XLVIII. Map of White River Plateau Timber Reserve, showing dis-	110
tribution of commercial timber, burned areas, etcP	ockat
XLIX. A, View northeast from shaft house at Carbonate. B,	OCACI.
Engelmann spruce on high plateau at head of Grizzly	
Canyon	118
L. A, View from ridge between forks of South Elk Creek. B,	116
South Fork of White River, looking up	190
LI. 4, Upper Marvine Lake and Marvine Creek Canyon, look-	120
ing up. $B$ , Summit of the White River Plateau near	
east rim	100
	122
L111, Close stand of Engelmann spruce and alpine fir on south	
end of Burro Mountain. B, Engelmann spruce and	101
alpine fir on lower slopes of Sleeping Cap Mountain	124
LIII. A, Evenly mixed stand of alpine fir and aspen on foothills	
northwest of Pagoda Peak. B, View on ridge between	196
forks of South Elk Creek; mixed alpine fir and aspen.	126
LIV. A, Old fire near the head of Cole Creek. B, Blue spruce on East Divide Creek	100
LV. A, Portion of range of sandstone hills on Williams River.	128
	190
B, One-seed juniper.	130
LVI. A, Brush-covered hills north side of Williams River Val-	190
ley. B, Old fire in spruce and fir timber	132
LVII. A, Old fire in Engelmann spruce and alpine fir on Burro	
Mountain. $B$ , Old fire in lodgepole pine near head of	140
Cole Creek	146

XIII

		Page.
PLATE LVIII.	A, Old fire on Marvine Creek in Engelmann spruce and alpine	
	fir. B, Old burn on lower slopes of Sleeping Cap Mountain.	168
LIX.	Map of Battlement Mesa Forest Reserve, showing distribution	
	of commercial timber, burned areas, etc Po	ocket.
LX.	A, Crystal River (Rock Creek) Canyon, 3 miles south of mouth	
	of Coal Creek, looking up. B, Lower valley of Coal Creek.	184
LXI.	A, South prong of Grand Mesa, looking northwest. B, North	
	slopes of Battlement Mesa, looking west	186
LXII.	A, Summit of Battlement Mesa. B, Valley of Crystal River	
	(Rock Creek), near Chair Mountain, looking northward	188
LXIII.	A, Head of Leroux Creek. B, Lake at head of Leon Creek	188
LXIV.	A, North Fork of Gunnison River, just below junction of West	
	Muddy Creek. B, North Fork of Gunnison River, near mouth of Coal Creek	190
LXV	A, Head of Terror Creek, looking west to an aspen slope. B,	150
LAV.	View from south rim of Grand Mesa, looking north	109
IVVI		192
LAVI.	A, Summit of north prong of Grand Mesa. B, Rocky Moun-	109
INVII	tain oak on the head waters of Hubbard Creek	192
LX VII.	A, Summit of southwest prong of Grand Mesa; spruce and fir	104
INVIII	timber. B, Head waters of Leroux Creek.	1 <del>94</del>
LX VIII.	A, Head of East Divide Creek. B, Spruce and fir forest on	100
ININ	east end of Grand Mesa.	196
LXIX.	A, Summit of south prong of Grand Mess. B, Summit of	-00
	north end of Slide Mountain	198
LXX.	A, Engelmann spruce and fir on head waters of Hubbard	
	Creek. B, Red fir in valley of North Mam Creek, near head	
	of Battlement Mesa	200
LXXI.	A, Coal Creek Canyon, 5 miles above mouth, looking up. B,	
	Blue spruce and narrow-leaf cottonwood in valley of West	
	Divide Creek, looking down	202
LXXII,	A, Old burn in spruce and fir at head of Surface Creek. $B$ ,	
	Old burn at head of West Divide Creek	224
LXXIII.	A, Old burn, with almost complete destruction of timber, on	
	head waters of Leroux Creek. B, North Mam Peak, Battle-	
	ment Mesa	226
LXXIV.	A, Recent burn on head waters of West Muddy Creek. B,	
	Recent burn, following an older one, which destroyed Engel-	
	mann spruce and fir, on Plateau Creek	228
LXXV.	A, Old burn destroying the spruce and fir on the west side of	
	Cottonwood Creek. B, Old burn from which patches of	
	timber escaped, on east side of Cottonwood Creek	234
LXXVI.	St. Marys Lake; Red Eagle Valley in left center, St. Marys	
	Valley on right	245
	Map of Flathead Forest Reserve, showing classification of lands.	246
LXXVIII.	A, Head of Independence Basin, east of Tobacco Plains. B,	
	Nut pine (Pinus albicaulis) Whitefish Ridge, northeast of	
	Whitefish Lake	248
LXXIX.	A, Slope below mouth of Coal Creek, Middle Fork of Flat-	
	head River; red fir, larch, lodgepole pine, and balsam. $B$ ,	
	Half-wooded land on Fortin Creek, with seedlings of larch	
	and red fir among pine grass	250
LXXX.	.4, Yellow pine on bench land, 1 mile east of Columbia Falls.	
	B, Lodgepole pine on Yakinikak Creek	250

- Digitized by Google

,

-

.

.

•

· ·	Page.
PLATE LXXXI4, Barn of David Stryker on the Flathead Forest Reserve. B, Bogus homestead, head of Long Prairie, valley of	
North Fork of Flathead River	252
LXXXII. A, Prospector's cabin, 1 mile west of Swift Current Pass.	
B, Homestead, Coal Bank trail, northeast of Columbia	
Falls	254
LXXXIII. A, Prospector's cabin, Collins Creek; Abies lasiocarpa and	
Picea engelmanni. B, Homestead on natural meadow sur-	
rounded by larch, valley of Whitefish Creek	254
LXXXIV. Map of Flathead Forest Reserve, showing distribution of red	
fir and lodgepole pine	256
LXXXV. A, Sparse seedlings under larch, lodgepole pine, and red fir,	
one-half mile south of Sunday Creek, Edna Creek Valley.	
B, Butt of larch repeatedly scorched	258
LXXXVI. Map of Flathead Forest Reserve, showing distribution of	
Engelmann spruce and balsam	260
LXXXVII. A, Larch, with scattered seedlings of red fir, Stillwater road,	
west of divide. B, Old burn restocked with same species-	
yellow pine, red fir, lodgepole pine, larch, and aspen-	
Fortin Creek, Wolf Creek trail	262
LXXXVIII. Map of Flathead Forest Reserve, showing distribution of	
larch and mountain larch	264
LXXXIX4, Area on Wolf Creek trail burned some twenty years ago,	
larch surviving; partially restocked with lodgepole pine.	
B, Area showing yellow pine well restocked; crossing of	000
Sinclair Creek, southeast edge of Tobacco Plains	266
XC. Dense white pine, larch, and cedar; undergrowth of balsam	000
and cedar. XCI. Map of Flathead Forest Reserve, showing distribution of	268
yellow, white, nut, and limber pine	270
XCII. Thuja plicata, slope of ravine, Canyon Creek	272
XCIII. Lodgepole pine killed by fire; land densely restocked by same	212
species	272
XCIV1, Tie cutting, red fir and larch, north of Columbia Falls.	212
B, Yellow pine half killed by fire, near Logging Creek,	
North Fork of Flathead River	274
XCV. A, Mountain side, McDonald Creek-balsam (Abies lasio-	
carpa), spruce (Picea engelmanni), and nut pine (Pinus	
albicaulis). B, Sources of McDonald Creek, looking north-	
west-large white pine (Pinus monticola), with Engelmann	
spruce (Picea engelmanni) and balsam (Abies lasiocarpa)	284
XCVI. A, Forest on McDonald Creek, 1 mile above Trapper Creek-	
white pine (Pinus monticola), with Engelmann spruce	
(Picea engelmanni), and balsam (Abies lasiocarpa). B,	
Vulture Peak, looking over Flat Top from Collins mine	
at head of Collins Creek; balsam (Abies lasiocarpa), spruce	
(Picea engelmanni), and nut pine (Pinus albicaulis)	286
XCVII. A, Continental Divide east of Granite Basin, McDonald	
Creek drainage-Abies lasiocarpa and Picea engelmanni.	
B, Vulture Peak, from grassy area on Flat Top; Abies	
lasiocarpa and Picea engelmanni in foreground	288

.

xv

•

		Paura
PLATE XCVIII.	A, Belly River, looking north, 2 miles south of British line; aspen, spruce, lodgepole pine, balsam, and willow. B,	Page.
	Burn partially restocked by lodgepole pine, east side of	
	Belly River Valley, 1 mile south of boundary	250
XCIX.	A, Brush prairie on foothills, east of Chief Mountain. B,	200
	Glacier south of Swift Current Pass, at head of Swift Cur-	
	rent River	294
С.	A, Limber pine (Pinus flexilis) at 9,000 feet, Flat Top Moun-	
	tain. B, Head of St. Marys Valley; Gunsight Pass on left,	
<b></b>	Mount Reynolds on right	298
CI.	A, Burn of 1885, partially restocked, north of Upper St. Marys	
	Lake. B, Red Eagle Creek—Populus tremuloides, Pseudo- tsuga taxifolia, Abies lasiocarpa, Pinus murrayana, and Picea	
	engelmanni.	300
CII.	A, North Fork of Cut Bank Creek; Pinus murrayana, Picea	
	engelmanni, Pinus flexilis, and Abies lasiocarpa. B, Tribu-	
	tary of North Fork of Cut Bank Creek, 2 miles west of	
	reserve line-Pinus murrayana and Picea engelmanni	302
CIII.	Large Pinus flexilis, 34 inches in diameter and 50 feet high,	
	among Picea engelmanni and Abies lasiocarpa, near Cut Bank Pass	200
CIV	A, Lower Two Medicine Lake, looking northwest. B, White	302
	pine under lodgepole pine	304
CV.	A, Track of snowslide, Cut Bank Creek; Pinus murrayana,	
	Pinus flexilis, Abies balsamea, and Picea engelmanni. B,	
	Burn on Blackfeet Reservation, densely restocked with	
(1377	Pinus murrayana, near Midvale.	306
GVI.	.4. Foothills near Midvale, severely and repeatedly burned and slightly restocked with <i>Pinus murrayana</i> . B, Foot-	
	hills near Midvale, severely and repeatedly burned	308
CVII.	A, Valley of Summit Creek. B, Valley of Summit Creek,	
	looking east from near Bear Creek; repeatedly burned	310
CVIII.	A, Valley of Summit Creek, looking southwest along Great	
	Northern Railway, 1 mile west of Summit Station. B,	
	Patches of lodgepole pine which escaped fire, 1 mile west	
CIX	of Summit Station, Great Northern Railway	310
01.	ing is dense with lodgepole pine. B, Old tie camp near	
	mouth of Summit Creek; red fir and balsam	312
CX.	A, River bed at Nyack and mountain slope west of river;	
	spruce and cottonwood on bottom; larch, red fir, and	
	lodgepole pine with balsam on upper slopes. B, Spruce	
OVI	and cottonwood on river bottom 1 mile above Nyack	312
UXI.	Large Engelmann spruce and larch (spruce, 36 inches diame- ter; larch, 48 inches diameter; each 150 feet high); Middle	
	Fork of Flathead River 2 miles above Nyack	314
CXII.	A, Mountain slope north of Nyack, burned and scantily re-	
	stocked with balsam, Engelmann spruce, and nut pine.	
	B, Burned mountain side, Middle Fork of Flathead River,	
	1 mile below Java	314
CXIII.	.4. Railroad bridge on Great Northern Railway below Paola, Montana huilt of timber and annual and her P. F. et	
	Montana, built of timber cut and sawed near by. <i>B</i> , Foot of snowslide; trees brought down and broken by snowslide;	
	north slope of Mud Creek Valley	316

		Page.
	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing land classification. F	
CXV.	A, Hoodoo Lake in Lochsa-Selway divide. B, Lochsa Fork of	
	Clearwater at Jerry Johnson's cabin	320
CXVI.	A, Lochsa Fork of Clearwater at ford on Hoodoo Lake trail.	
	B, Portion of trunk of alpine fir, showing resin blisters	322
CXVII.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of alpine	
	fir	332
CYVIII	Types of Engelmann spruce, Selway Basin	338
	Types of Engelmann spruce, Selway Basin	338
UAA.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of Engel-	
611717	mann spruce	340
CXXI.	A, White-bark pine, pure growth, Salmon River divide. B,	
	Types of lodgepole pine, Salmon River divide, 45 to 120	
	years old, exhibiting two periods of fires	342
	Bushy-branched mountain form of lodgepole pine	344
	Ordinary mountain form of lodgepole pine	346
CXXIV.	A and B, Types of young lodgepole-pine growth about 20 to 25	
	years old	346
CXXV.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of lodge-	
	pole pine	348
CXXVI	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of west-	
01010 11	ern yellow and white-bark pine	350
OXXVII	A, Second-growth western yellow pine, Selway Basin. B, West-	
UAA VII.		
ON NATURA	ern yellow-pine hillsides, Selway Basin	352
	Types of old-growth western yellow pine in Selway Basin	354
	Types of old-growth western yellow pine in Selway Basin	354
CXXX.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of moun-	
	tain white pine	356
CXXXI.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of red	
	fir	358
CXXXII.	Western Montana type of red fir	360
CXXXIII.	A, Western Montana type of red fir. B, Cedar grove on Bear	
	Creek	360
CXXXIV.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of alpine	
	hemlock and Lyali larch	362
CXXXX	A and B, Types of old-growth alpine hemlock, North Fork-	
011111	Lochsa divide	364
~~~~~		
CXXXVI.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of great	
~~~~~~~~~	silver fir	366
CXXXVII.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of west-	
	ern tamarack	368
CXXXVIII.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing burned areas	384
CXXXIX.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing distribution of	
	Pacific arbor vitæ	386
CXL.	A, Burned white-bark pine, Lochsa-Selway divide. B, Burned	
	hillside, Lochsa-Selway divide; soil washed away; bowlder	
	basement beginning to show	388
CXLI	A, Burned hillside in reserve in Bitterroot Valley; burned	
	twenty-five or thirty years ago; no reforestation or even	
	brush growth as yet. B, Burned hillside on Lochsa-Selway	
	divider soil washed away lossing hander have a	000
OVIII	divide; soil washed away, leaving bowlder basement exposed.	390
UALII.	Map of Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing mineral-bearing	
	areas	392
20 gi	EOL. PT 5	

.

•

.

Prom OVI III Man of San Cabriel France Decome about a local decidention	Page.
PLATE CXLIII. Map of San Gabriel Forest Reserve, showing land classification CXLIV. A, Summit between East Fork of the San Gabriel River and Mohave Desert—chaparral growth. B, Chaparral slopes on	414
North Fork of San Gabriel River, San Gabriel Reserve	418
CXLV. A, Summits between San Antonio and Ice House Canyon.	410
B, Merchantable timber near head of Lytle Crock, San	
Gabriel Reserve	424
CXLVI. A, Merchantable timber, head of Lytle Creek, San Gabriel	
Reserve. B, Summits between Cucamonga Peak and head	
of San Antonio Canyon	426
CXLVII. Map of San Bernardino Forest Reserve, showing land classifi- cation	430
CXLVIII. Map of San Bernardino Forest Reserve, showing distribution	
of species	432
CXLIX. A, Summit of Grayback Peak, northern slopes San Bernar-	
dino Reserve. B, Upper Bear Lake, San Bernardino Re-	
serve	434
CL. A, Yucca and piñon forest, Mohave side, San Bernardino	
Reserve. B, Yucca and piñon growth, San Bernardino	
Reserve	444
Reserve. B, Commercially valuable timber of first class,	
San Bernardino Reserve.	446
CLII. A, Timber areas of first class near Bear Valley, San Bernar-	110
dino Reserve. B, Timber areas of first class between High-	
land and Orchard Creek	<del>11</del> 8
CLIII. A, Timber areas of first class, San Bernardino Reserve. B,	
White-fir growth, near Orchard Canyon, San Bernardino	
Reserve	450
CLIV. Map of San Jacinto Forest Reserve, showing land classifica-	
tion	456
CLV. Map of San Jacinto Forest Reserve, showing distribution of species.	450
CLVI. A, Hemet dam, 135 feet high, across South Fork of San Jacinto	458
River. B, Toro Mesa, San Jacinto Reserve	460
CLVII. A and B, Toro Mesa, San Jacinto Reserve	468
CLVIII. A, Forest growth of second class, composed of yellow pine,	
Cohuila Range, San Jacinto Reserve. B, Forest growth of	
first class, Middle Fork San Jacinto River Basin, San Jacinto	
Reserve	472
CLIX. A, Noncommercial timber growth, Cohuila Range, San Jacinto	
Reserve. B, Forest of second class, Cohuila Range (Thomas	
Mountains), San Jacinto Reserve.	474
FIG. 1. Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing districts used in description 2. Diagram showing areas burned in Bitterroot Forest Reserve within	318
2. Diagram bnowing areas burned in Bitterroot Forest Reserve within different periods	387
american periodor	001

XVIII

•

•



.

# LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.

### DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, UNITED STATES GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, Washington, D. C., September 15, 1899.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, for publication as a part of the Twentieth Annual Report, a collection of papers and reports descriptive of the forests of the West, including those of the State of Washington and the reserves of Colorado, the Flathead Reserve of Montana, the Bitterroot Reserve of Montana and Idaho, and the San Gabriel, San Bernardino, and San Jacinto reserves of southern California.

Very respectfully,

HENRY GANNETT, Geographer.

Hon. C. D. WALCOTT, Director United States Geological Survey.

XIX

Digitized by Google

•

### BITTERROOT FOREST RESERVE.

#### By JOHN B. LEIBERG.

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

The Idaho portion of the Bitterroot Forest Reserve is situated almost wholly within the Clearwater River drainage area, a tract along the southern boundary on the Salmon River slope being the only exception (Pl. CXIV). The Clearwater drainage consists of a number of large forks or tributaries, which divide into an intricate system of long and short canyons, mostly narrow and winding. Its main arteries are the North, Middle, Lochsa, South, Lolo, and Selway forks. Of these tributaries the area of the reserve includes the entire length of the Selway and Lochsa forks, about 15 miles of the Middle, the upper half of the South and Lolo forks, and a small portion of the southern drainage of the North Fork. The canyon system, of which these affluents form the main trunks, is by far the most noteworthy and striking feature in the topography of the Clearwater basins. Its windings and ramifications are very great. Excluding the Salmon River Gorge and lateral canyons and the small draws or mere creases in the mountain sides in the Clearwater areas, I estimate that the canvon system of the Clearwater basins within the reserve measures more than 5,000 miles in aggregate length.

The western slope of the Bitterroot Mountains is primarily formed by a few great branches from the main range, which in their turn branch out into a vast mass of curving, winding, peak-crowned spurs, constituting the watersheds of the Clearwater basins. As there will be occasion to refer to the primary divides further on in this report, it is necessary to designate them more particularly, and they are therefore named as follows: (1) The main range of the Bitterroots, which is the backbone of the entire ridge system, and which stretches from north to south across the reserve, dividing the Idaho portion from the one situated in Montana; (2) the North Fork-Lochsa divide, which separates the waters that flow into the North Fork of Clearwater from those that flow into the Lochsa, Middle, and Lolo forks; (3) the South Fork-Midale Fork divide; (4) the South Fork-Selway divide; (5) the Lochsa-Selway divide, ridges separating the various streams whose names they bear; (6) the Salmon River divide, which 317

#### FOREST RESERVES.

separates the Salmon River Basin, in part, from that of the South Fork and in part from that of the Selway. The appended sketch (fig. 1) is intended to give a general view of the position of these divides and the basins they inclose. The primary divides here designated, with the great number of lateral spurs to which they give rise, form a perfect maze of bewildering ridges. From the summit of an eminence that commands a clear view of the surrounding country for many miles the exact course of even one canyon or spur can not be

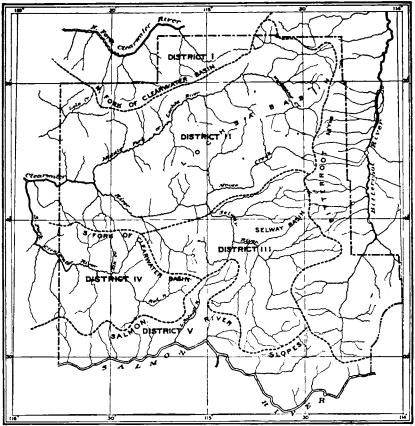


FIG. 1.—Bitterroot Forest Reserve, showing districts used in description.

traced for more than a mile or two at most. The curvings, windings, ascents, and descents are incessant and confusing, and in every case only actual travel can determine the precise point at which any particular canyon or spur originates or ends. The primary divides vary considerably in their topographic details, depending on the amount of erosion they have undergone and the agent that effected it. The lateral spurs, on the contrary, do not vary very much, except near the main range of the Bitterroots.

LEIBERG.]

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

It is in the main range of the mountain system that the most rocky and precipitous areas exist. From Lolo Pass to Nez Perces Pass the rock formation is a massive, hard granite. The crest of the range is a succession of sharp, craggy peaks and "hogbacks," with long east and west swinging curves alternating with deep saddles where the The peaks attain elevations of 8,000 larger canyons have their rise. to 9,000 feet—in some instances 10,000 feet—while the deeper saddles, which form the passes of the range, have elevations of 5,800 to 6,500 The direct western slope of the main backbone of the system feet. has been cut and fissured by great glaciers that have long since disappeared, but which left behind beetling crags, deep canyons with precipitous walls, and a general ruggedness in the landscape that time has not yet succeeded in modifying, except in a very small degree.

The general aspect of the crests of all the primary divides for distances of 40 to 60 miles west from the main range, indicates the existence of past glaciers on their summits and upper slopes. The sculpturing of the slopes and the peculiar recessing of the heads of the larger canyons into the divides are, in their general features, precisely the same on the primary divides as they are on the main range, where no doubt exists as to the presence and work of big glaciers in past times. The most rugged and elevated portion of the Bitterroot Range lies north of Nez Perces Pass. South of this place the crest averages 1,500 to 3,000 feet less in elevation and is for the most part a narrow ridge with rounded outlines occasionally rising into small peaks, but on the whole is more like the primary divides toward their terminations on the west. The main range of the Bitterroots north of Nez Perces Pass has always proved a formidable barrier in the way of travel from east to west in this region. The difficulty does not lie in the approach from the eastern side, though this declivity has by far the shortest and steepest slope. It is the descent on the western side that presents the chief obstacles. The immediate slopes from the crest are here very abrupt, are cut up by immense gorges, and abound in precipices and extensive rockslides to such a degree that they are entirely impassable. The three trails extending across the reserve, the Lolo trail on the north, the trail through Lost Horse Pass in the center, and the Nez Perces trail on the south, were laid out by the Indians ages ago and their course was made to coincide as nearly as possible with the crest of the primary ridges, the North Fork-Lochsa, the Lochsa-Selway, and the Salmon River divides, the canyons being utterly impassable without much grading and rock cutting.

The primary divides which extend westward from the main range in general possess, though in a minor degree, the same features that characterize the rugged portion of the Bitterroots. This is especially the case with the Lochsa-Selway divide, which lies somewhat north of

the center of the reserve. For a distance of 25 miles this ridge is a succession of sharp crests and rocky, precipitous peaks, some of them rising to elevations of 9,000 feet and presenting many features of extensive glaciation. The North Fork-Lochsa divide is much less broken along its crest line. It abounds in deep saddles and corresponding rises, but lacks the extremely rocky and sharp peaks that characterize the Lochsa-Selway divide. The effects of glaciation are less conspicuous and consist mostly in the recesses excavated in the ridge at the head of the canvons. The Lolo trail follows the crest line of this divide very closely, as it affords the easiest route for travel across the Bitterroot Mountains in this latitude. The Salmon River divide is an extremely tortuous ridge, due to the various tributaries that enter the Salmon from the north and whose heads lie far back from the main stream. East of Little Salmon the divide is a narrow crest, crowned at intervals with rocky eminences that do not rise high enough above the general level to deserve the name of peaks. It presents all the common marks of glaciation found elsewhere. West of Little Salmon the divide becomes broad and has a nearly due east and west course, with no very clear evidences of ice erosion until the region of Buffalo Hump is reached. A peculiar feature in all the primary divides is that only certain portions exhibit the effects of The western terminations of the North Fork-Lochsa and glaciation. of the Lochsa-Selway divides are not sculptured as if by ice, nor is the Salmon River divide west of the Little Salmon, as already remarked.

The lower slopes of the primary divides, as well as all the lesser spurs, have very steep descents to the canyons, in some instances, near the main range of the Bitterroots, being nearly perpendicular. They are not infrequently extremely rocky and covered with masses of slidden rock, but usually, notwithstanding the high angle of slope, they have a fair amount of soil covering, which, in some instances, as on the ridges in the Lower Selway Basin and in the Lolo and South Fork basins, becomes 6 to 10 feet in depth. The Salmon River slopes are uniformly excessively steep. Near the crest-line of the ridge the descent is more or less broken by terraces which, along the section west of Little Salmon, become almost plateau-like, but eventually they break off to the gorge below with slopes that vary from 50 to 80 degrees.

The western termination of the North Fork-Lochsa divide consists of a mass of low spurs. Their outlines are broad and rounded and were not fashioned by the wearing power of ice. They appear to have once formed part of the east shore line of the large lake which covered the Plains of the Columbia. The detritus that lies on these spurs under the top soil consists of rounded waterworn stones and bowlders, wholly unlike glacial débris, but exactly such as the beating and washing of water piles up along a shore. In general, all the ridges of the western slope of the Bitterroots below elevations of 4,800 feet, and



TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXV



A. HOODOO LAKE IN LOCHSA-SELWAY DIVIDE.



B LOCHSA FORK OF CLEARWATER AT JERRY JOHNSON'S CABIN.

Digitized by Google

- - - -

4

.

.

LEIBERG.]

fronting on or adjacent to the plains, exhibit the marks incident to an ancient shore line. Some of the interior basins do the same, notably the upper portion of the drainage area of the South Fork of Clearwater. Immense masses of gravel were heaped up along this shore line, smoothing out the roughness of the weathered and wave-beaten rocks.

The valleys of the Clearwater drainage within the reserve are mostly canyon-like. Near the main range of the reserve they form immense gorges with almost perpendicular walls for many miles. The larger canyons that head in the principal divides have, commonly, one or more lakelets at their heads; in fact, there are no places in the glaciated areas along any of the primary divides where the elevation reaches or exceeds 6,000 feet that these lakes do not exist, or have not existed within recent geologic times. They are mostly small-rarely one-half mile in length by one-fourth mile in width-very often mere ponds. They owe their existence either to an excavation in the solid bed rock or to a talus or, more properly, a morainic embankment across the head of a small feeder of the main canyon. The lakes are always surrounded by springy margins, supplied by the seepage from the adjacent ridges. A gradual filling and drainage process is taking place in these lakelets. Some are filled with accumulations from adjacent ridges; others are drained by the wearing away wholly or in part of the débris at their outlets. When drained they become meadows at first, with a small stream flowing through them for the reception of seepage from the springy margins. Later, when the stream has cut its way down to a sufficient depth to wholly or partially drain the meadow, the forest takes possession of the tract. Lakelets are found in all stages of this progress toward dry ground and canyon slopes. They have been and are yet important reservoirs for the streams whose head they form. The lakes and the subalpine meadows are most abundant in the main range of the Bitterroots and in the high, rugged portion of the Lochsa-Selway divide. The regions where most of them occur coincide exactly with the areas exhibiting the most obvious marks of intensive glaciation (Pl. CXV, A).

Below the comparatively level meadow and lake areas the canyon bottoms fall away rapidly. The mountain spurs on either hand close up and form gorges or box canyons, or recede slightly and give room for narrow strips of bottom land. In the upper portion of the streams the canyon bottoms are often terraced, with very steep descents between, but lower down this feature is lacking. The stream beds are littered with great bowlders in many places. None are free from these bowlder-strewn stretches, not even the largest of the rivers. Where the canyon walls are steep, masses of slidden rock have descended and block the canyon floor. Where the mountains recede gravel and bowlder bars have formed, which in time have become covered

20 GEOL, PT 5-----21

#### FOREST RESERVES.

These are the only bottom or bench lands in the Clearwith trees. water canyons outside of the South Fork Basin. The largest natural meadows in the reserve are in the district formed by the Upper South Fork of Clearwater. This region is somewhat peculiar and does not very closely resemble any other portion of the reserve. The rocks here are soft, granitic, porphyritic, and talcose. The erosion in the basin has been on an immense scale, but, as before noted, does not appear to have been due to ice. The broad meadows that line the streams owe their origin to other causes. A great mass of lacustrine deposits-mud, silt, fine and coarse gravel-has been spread out over a rough, much-weathered bed rock, leveling the inequalities and forming the smooth and comparatively level tracts of land we now find there. These meadows are situated at elevations of 3,500 to 4,200 feet and clearly have been below the highest water level of the ancient lake, which left beach lines on the mountain sides at least as high as 4,800 feet elevation (Pls. CXV, B and CXVI, A).

The Clearwater canyons are tortuous throughout their length, as a rule. Near the main range they often pursue a nearly straight course for a mile or two, but as they recede from the areas where past glaciation exerted its greatest force they become more or less winding, with many sharp turns. They are exceedingly difficult to travel, owing to their lack of bottoms or benches, and the declivities of the mountains, which even in the largest valleys slope directly into the bed of the stream often for distances of many miles, afford a precarious footing either for man or beast. Taken in its entirety the topography of the Clearwater drainage can be defined as a maze of deep, very narrow, winding canyons with a succession of steep, high, rocky, narrow-crested ridges separating them.

#### ACCESSIBILITY OF RESERVE AREAS.

Upon the topographic configuration of the Clearwater Basin depends its accessibility and the opening of its timber resources. Much the greater portion of the reserve can not, at the present time and with the prevailing prices for lumber, be regarded otherwise than as an inaccessible region. This is true of at least 90 per cent of it. The obstacles in the way of providing transportation facilities from the interior areas are many and great. No roads can be built up any of the canyons or valleys, small or big, except by blasting out the way through the slopes of the mountains, and the attendant expense would be prohibitory of such an undertaking. The streams furnish the best facilities for transporting timber, but, with the exception of the Salmon River, none are fit for driving without large preliminary expenditures in the removal of numerous bowlders that obstruct their channels.

In noting the advantages possessed by the various streams for driv-

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V . PL. CXVI



A. LOCHSA FORK OF CLEARWATER AT FORD ON HOODOO LAKE TRAIL.



B PORTION OF TRUNK OF ALPINE FIR, SHOWING RESIN BLISTERS.

Digitized by Google

•

LEIBERG.]

ing, the Salmon River comes first. This stream can be utilized, at least during high water, and, so far as I know, there are no obstacles in its bed that need removal. The difficulties here are of a different sort and begin when it comes to putting the logs in the river. The Salmon River slope is so abrupt and is so broken by sharp terraces, rocky combs and spurs, and short but deep and precipitous canyons cutting back to the inclosing divide, that neither roads, log chutes, nor slides to the river can be constructed or maintained, except in isolated localities and for short distances. It is from 2 to 5 miles from the upper breaks of the Salmon slope to the river, and the really valuable growths of yellow pine and red fir are rarely nearer the river than 2 or 3 miles, necessitating the construction of slides of that length if it be desired to put the logs from the upper terraces into the river. The expense involved would be very great-far more than the value of the timber at present prices. Yet the Salmon River slopes are easy of accesss in comparison with some of the other areas in the reserve.

District IV, the basin of the South Fork of Clearwater, contains no streams suitable for driving. All the timber east of the divide between Newsome Creek and Camas Prairie must either be utilized at home or hauled away by wagon or sled. The really valuable timber in that region is so small in amount, however, that home consumption doubtless can take care of it all. The timber fit for lumbering purposes west of the Newsome-Camas divide can be easily reached from the Camas Prairie side.

The timber in the Middle Fork Basin can be logged and driven by way of the main stream from the junction of the Middle Fork and Selway without special difficulty. Above this point the Lochsa can be utilized for many miles during high water by blasting out the bowlders that litter the bed, a work that would demand the outlay of a very large sum—one wholly beyond the present value of the timber that would be reached thereby. The Lochsa side canyons can be logged by constructing roads up their bottoms and the slopes by means of log chutes. None of the Lochsa canyons contain merchantable timber for more than 3 or 4 miles from their junction with the main stream except on the areas north of the Grave Mountains, and, owing to the broken character of the country, the timber here is practically inaccessible.

The Selway can be utilized for driving during high water for a distance of 15 or 20 miles above its junction with the Middle Fork. Above this the canyon is narrow and rocky in many places, and logs can not be sent down the stream at any time. The only feasible way at the present time to transport the timber of the heavy cedar growths on the Selway tributaries that are above the stretch of river suitable for driving would be to cut the tree up into shingle bolts, which would readily float down the stream and pass the obstructions. The large yellow pine above Moose Creek, together with the vast quantities of red fir in the upper basin, are beyond reach. The Selway Valley, which contains the greatest quantity and the choicest of the merchantable timber in the Idaho portion of the reserve, is by far the most inaccessible of the various districts.

The areas along the northern boundaries of the reserve will have to be logged by way of the North Fork of Clearwater River. What the chances are for driving this stream I do not know. They are said to be good, but are probably so, if at all, only during high water. The streams in the Upper Lolo Basin can not be utilized for driving. Their beds are full of bowlders and the volume of water is small at all times, but most of the valuable timber here can easily be reached by roads from the direction of Weippe. If the value of the timber product warranted the construction of flumes, there are hardly any places in the reserve except the subalpine areas and the Salmon River slopes that could not be successfully logged.

As this is written I learn that articles of incorporation have been filed for a line of railroad up the Middle Fork and Lochsa and across the Bitterroot Range at Lolo Pass into Montana. The construction of such a line would aid very materially in solving the problem of opening up the timber resources of the region adjacent to the line. It would not, however, greatly aid the Selway Basin, where exist the largest blocks of timber in the reserve west of the Bitterroot main range.

#### MINERAL AREAS.

The mineral production within the reserve is limited almost wholly to one metal, namely, gold. The little silver or copper that comes from the region is mostly a natural alloy with the gold. Lead-silver veins occur, but are not worked at present. The gold is extracted from both placer and quartz, chiefly the former.

The mineral-bearing zones now known consist of a strip running north and south in the western part of the reserve, from the northern boundary to Salmon River. This zone is about 25 miles wide, and contains gold-bearing veins and placer deposits throughout its entire area. The only localities that so far have been worked with profitable results are the areas at and around Pierce, mostly outside the reserve, and the regions around Elk City. Both of them are old placer camps and have yielded large quantities of gold in the past. The second zone of mineral-bearing country exists along the Salmon River Valley, from the eastern to the western boundary of the reserve. To this belong the newly-discovered districts around Buffalo Hump, the older camps at Dixie and Shoup, and various lesser camps along the Salmon. They produce both placer and quartz gold.

At Mineral Hill, which is at the head of one of the western tributaries of the South Fork of the Bitterroot River, and is partly in Idaho and partly in Montana, are found numerous argentiferous copper and LEIBERG.]

galena leads. The mineral-bearing belt to which they belong, or a continuation of it, extends westward along the Salmon River divide, probably standing in intimate connection with the mineralized country around Dixie and farther westward at Buffalo Hump. This opinion would seem to be confirmed through my discovery of lead-silver veins in the gulches of the main Salmon River divide between Dixie and Little Salmon Valley. There are also good grounds for believing that there is a northward extension of the Mineral Hill zone to some point 10 miles, at least, north of Nez Perces Pass. The Upper Lochsa Valley also contains mineralized areas. I frequently picked up auriferous pyrites as float on the gravel bars of this stream high up toward its sources. As now known, about 2,000 square miles of the reserve is a nonmineralized area; the balance will yield new discoveries and further values from the old ones for a long time to come. The regions that appear devoid of mineral-bearing veins are the main range of the Bitterroots and its slopes from near St. Mary Peak southward for a distance of about 50 miles and westward about 40 miles from the summit. The entire reserve has evidently been very closely and thoroughly examined for placers since 1862. The discoveries around Pierce and Elk City caused the sending of numerous prospectors through the entire Clearwater country as far east as the main range of the Bitterroots. Old prospect holes are found in nearly all the larger and more important gulches and in many of the lesser ones, and the same ground has again been gone over within the last decade. It is therefore not at all likely that any new discoveries of rich placers will be made in the region, and the future mining operations will probably be confined chiefly to quartz. The forest and its conservation are questions that bear a most intimate relation to the coming development of the mineral resources of the reserve areas.

#### AGRICULTURAL AND GRAZING AREAS.

The land fit for agriculture in the Idaho portion of the reserve is limited to a few localities and the acreage is small. The canyon-like formation of the lower portion of the Lochsa and of the entire Selway and Salmon river valleys precludes the existence of any considerable tract of arable bottom lands along these streams. The hillsides are everywhere too steep for cultivation, and the meadows existing on some of the upper tributaries of the South Fork of the Clearwater and the head of most of the tributaries of the Lochsa, the Selway, and the Salmon River drainage within the reserve are either too marshy or too frosty, owing to their altitude, to permit of the growing of crops. Farming, or more properly gardening, is carried on in the valley of Middle Fork at a place known as Syringa, about 8 miles below the junction of the Selway and Lochsa, where there are two farm locations with a total of 20 acres under the plow and a possibility of 100 or 120 more by clearing off the forest. Above this, at the junction of the Selway and the Lochsa, are two more farms, each with 15 acres under tillage and a possibility of adding 10 or 15 more by clearings. There is one ranch location in the Selway Valley about 7 miles above its mouth, with no clearings. Along the Salmon there are patches varying from 2 to 25 acres in extent as far down as Horse Creek, in the aggregate 200 or 250 acres. These lands are bars—gravel beds formed behind outlying angles of the great mountain spurs that inclose the valleys, or at the outlet of small tributaries into the main streams. The gravel which makes up their bulk is overlain with a thin covering of humus and mold, which makes tillage possible. Originally they were covered with forest, but fires and other modes of clearing have destroyed the timber on them. Truck gardening is the chief use to which these lands are put.

The grazing lands within the reserve consist of the large meadows scattered on the upper tributaries of the South Fork of the Clearwater, Elk Creek, American, Red, and Crooked rivers, with the very numerous lesser ramifications of the same along the smaller affluents of these streams, and a tract on Little Camas Prairie, between the Lochsa and Lolo forks, of about 1,000 acres. They contain in the aggregate between 7,000 and 8,000 acres. A considerable portion is occupied by permanent settlers and utilized for hay lands and pasturage. The hav obtained is the common, coarse, natural product of the region and is 60 or 70 per cent sedges, the balance various species of native grasses. None of the meadows is under tillage. Grain, fruit, potatoes, and other vegetables do not thrive, and are not raised on these lands, owing to frost. Some portions are occupied as placer ground, but are not The probability is strong that auriferous gravel exists worked. under all this meadow land, and that eventually it will be worked as placers.

The appearance of the surrounding country indicates that the greater portion of the meadows occupies the place of previously existing lakes, which have been drained by erosion. In the past they have been too wet and marshy for the maintenance of a forest growth, but have become perceptibly drier since settlements began, and are now constantly diminishing in size, owing to the encroachments of the adjacent forest. Some are meadows merely temporarily, due to the denuding effects of repeated forest fires, and will be in time again covered with timber.

The grass lands in the reserve having the greatest extent in the aggregate consist of meadows at the ultimate head of most of the streams and deforested hillsides in the subalpine areas. The hillsides, more particularly mentioned under the head of "Forest conditions," are grass lands solely in the interim between destruction of the forest

LEIBERG.]

by fire and subsequent slow return to the original forest cover. The other class, consisting of meadows at the head of the streams, is of a different character. They are either dried up beds of small lakes, or springy margins around depressions, yet holding water and forming lakelets or marshy borders of running streams too wet for the growth of coniferous trees. They are especially abundant in and characteristic of all the areas that have been subject to great glacial erosion. All are covered with a sward composed of 80 to 90 per cent coarse mountain sedges, the remainder a rank grass, mostly species of reed grasses (Calamagrostis). In the absence of surveys, it is impossible to state with accuracy the total acreage of these classes of grass They exist in hundreds of localities, and are exceedingly lands. irregular in outline. I estimate that, collectively, they contain about 50,000 acres. The largest areas of the meadow class are found along Hoodoo Creek, a tributary stream of the Upper Lochsa, and in the valley of Little Salmon, where they exist chiefly as a succession of wet glades. There are about 3,000 acres of this class in the Hoodoo Valley and about the same along Little Salmon. The largest areas of grasscovered hillsides are found on the southern slopes of the divide, between the Lochsa and Selway basins and in the valley of this latter stream. The Lochsa-Selway divide contains about 12,500 acres of these grass-covered hillsides in a nearly continuous body, while the Selway Valley has approximately 10,000 acres in interrupted patches along both the east-and-west facing slopes. These lands, excepting small portions of the Selway Valley areas, are situated at considerable altitudes, varying from 5,000 to 8,000 feet above sea level. The season is short in consequence, two to three and a half months being the average time between the snows of two winters. They are much too difficult of access for purposes of pasturage, and if they could be reached intolerable insect plagues in the shape of big horseflies that infest them in huge swarms, would drive the stock away. Besides, all the grassy, springy areas at the head of the streams are water reservoirs of great importance, and can not be disturbed without serious consequences to the run-off. None of the lands are occupied by settlers either for purposes of pasturage or tillage.

There are lands of another class that produce scant quantities of forage. These are the areas covered with a pure yellow-pine forest. These tracts are mostly open, and where reasonably free from underbrush produce a moderate amount of pasturage, especially in early spring, being utilized for this purpose near the settlements.

There are no domestic animals running at large in the interior of the reserve, except horses of the chance traveler, hunter, trapper, or prospector, and small bands of stock in the Elk City region. At this point, however, the lodgepole-pine timber, which covers almost exclu-

#### FOREST RESERVES.

sively the entire adjacent country, is so dense that all grass growth is choked out, and the range is confined to the natural meadows and to old fire-swept areas where reforestation has not yet asserted itself.

#### CLIMATIC CONDITIONS.

There are no accurate or systematic records in existence relative to the quantity of rain or snow that falls in the areas of the Clearwater basins, nor is anything known regarding the mean seasonal or yearly temperatures of the region. Most of our information pertaining to the precipitation is limited to the depth of snow on the ridges. This is said to reach a depth which varies from 10 to 20 or even 30 feet in the months of February or March each winter, at altitudes of 6,000 feet and upward. The above quantity does not represent the total amount of snow that falls during the entire winter season, by any means. A great deal comes down at the beginning of winter, only to be melted by subsequent rain storms. Owing to the absence of frost in the soil, even at the greatest elevations, the layer of snow in contact with the ground is continuously melting, resulting in the settling of the superincumbent mass. There are grounds for believing that the total of the winter's snowfall amounts to between 60 and 70 feet within the areas of heavy precipitation. How great a quantity of water this depth of snow represents we have no means of knowing, but ordinary rules of estimation will not apply here, for by far the larger proportion is extremely wet and heavy when it falls. As to the amount of water that comes down as rain during the balance of the year we are in entire ignorance.

It is evident from the distribution of the forest and, in general, of the entire flora that there are certain areas in the Clearwater basins which have a much heavier rainfall and snowfall throughout the year than others. Such tracts are marked by the exceptionally dense growths of timber on them and by the occurrence of plants and shrubs which require a great deal of moisture. They are situated along definite lines, evidently determined by the trend of adjacent ridges, and are noted among the trappers and hunters, whose work takes them into the Clearwater areas in the winter, for the immense accumulations of snow on them. The regions thus affected are, in general, all the front ranges along the western edge of the reserve and their eastward extensions for distances varying from 15 to 25 miles, and the direct western slopes of the main range of the Bitterroots. The effects of heavy snowfall and rainfall are much less marked on the tracts situated between the two regions noted above and along the Salmon River divide. The areas in the Clearwater basins which receive the least precipitation are the main valleys and slopes of the Lochsa and Selway forks.

#### LIST OF FOREST TREES GROWING IN THE BITTERROOT FOREST RESERVE IN IDAHO.

,	
Abies grandis Lindl	
Abies lasiocarpa (Hook.) Nutt	Alpinę fir.
Juniperus scopulorum Sarg	Mountain juniper
Larix lyallii Parl	
Larix occidentalis Nutt	
Picea engelmanni Engelm	Engelmann spruce.
Pinus albicaulis Engelm	White-bark pine.
Pinus monticola Dougl	Mountain white pine.
Pinus murrayana Balf	
Pinus ponderosa Laws	
Pseudotsuga mucronata (Raf.) Sudw	
Taxus brevifolia Nutt	
Thuya plicata Don	
Tsuga pattonii (Jeffrey) Coville	
Populus balsamifera Linn	
Populus tremuloides Michx	
Populus trichocarpa Torr. & Gr	
Salix nuttallii Sargent; chiefly the variety	
brachystachys Sargent	
Betula occidentalis Hook	
Alnus rhombifolia Nutt	
Cercocarpus ledifolius Nutt.	
Cercocarpus leanonus Nutt	Western comice tree
Amelanchier alnifolia Nutt	
Cratægus douglasii Lindl	. western naw.
Cratægus macracantha (Lindl.) Loud	
Prunus emarginata (Dougl.) Walp	
Prunus villosa (Sudw.) Cov. & Leib	
Acer glabrum Torr	
Rhamnus purshiana DeC	. Bearberry.
	F

The deciduous-leaved trees, except the balsam, black cottonwood, and western birch, are sometimes mere shrubs, no matter how far advanced in age. The conifers always eventually attain to the stature of trees if uninjured.

#### DESCRIPTIONS OF THE CONIFERS.

#### ABIES GRANDIS Lindl. (Great silver fir).

The great silver or lowlands fir, also called white fir, is the largest of the true firs in the reserve. It is found throughout the entire area within an altitudinal range that varies from 2,000 to 7,000 feet in the central and western portions of the reserve to 6,000 feet near the main range of the Bitterroots in the eastern portion. It presents two forms of development: (1) Small trees 50 feet to 75 feet in height, with diameters rarely exceeding 16 inches, having a thin, nonfurrowed, greenish bark, with numerous prominently raised resin vesicles. In this state the tree has no distinct clear trunk, the long FOREST RESERVES.

and sloping branches of the permanent crown commencing near the ground. This form is of rapid growth and short lived. It is of no value commercially, but sometimes springs up in the greatest abundance on ground newly burned over, and thus prepares a suitable seed bed for the advent of the more valuable coniferous trees. (2) A tall form of the tree of much larger growth, reaching 200 feet in height and diameters up to 5 feet. It has large, clear trunks, which are one-third to one-half of the total length of the tree. The crown consists of short branches diverging at right angles to the trunk. The bark in mature trees is deeply fissured and quite free from resin vesicles. Its range is with the smaller form throughout the reserve below subalpine areas. In numerous localities a large percentage of the forest is composed of this type of the species, as on the ridges west of Newsome Creek, in the southwestern portion of the reserve, where on many of the slopes it occurs as an old growth, 200 to 400 years old, constituting fully 90 per cent of the total forest growth between elevations of 3,500 and 6,500 feet, and attaining a greater development in point of numbers of mature trees than anywhere else in Idaho. The trees here are comparatively low, averaging between 60 and 90 feet in height, but the diameters are large, many reaching 5 feet and a majority reaching between 3 and 4 feet. The larger form of •this species, when fully developed, much resembles the white fir (Abies concolor Lindl.) of the region farther southwest. In fact, the differences are so slight and obscure that none but the trained botanist can The quality of timber obtained from mature Abies detect them. grandis is practically the same as from Abies concolor. The tree is seldom utilized for lumber, being defective in many ways. The small form is too knotty and the wood too spongy to be of any value. The larger form usually develops wind shakes with age. Great quantities of fermenting sap are apt to collect in such fissures, which increase in size with each winter, owing to the expansion of the frozen sap. The wood of the larger form is soft and moderately close grained, but warps easily. The tree is very sensitive to the effect of forest fires in its young stage, less so when older, but it is never at any age a fireresisting tree. In young trees the resin vesicles, which are rather superficial and stand out like blisters, are extremely inflammable. When they burn the bark is destroyed and the tree dies. In mature individuals, where the resin vesicles have entirely disappeared from the bark in the process of evolution from the smooth-barked state to the deeply-fissured one, there is very commonly found a resin streak extending from the crown to the base of the trunk. This resin streak is the superficial indication or mark of a deep-seated fissure in the body of the tree, often extending from the periphery to the center. cause of these fissures is obscure, but is likely due to some vegetative process. In a forest fire the flames follow the resin streak to the

Digitized by Google

crown of the tree, more or less completely destroying the foliage. These modes of destruction are, in addition to the one produced by the cooking of the roots embedded in the flaming or incinerating humus, a mode of destruction common to all the species of forest trees excepting the western yellow pine.

In the Bitterroot Reserve the species is not a free seeder. Doubtless many successive years may pass without cone production over large areas. No cone-bearing individuals were seen by me during the summer and fall of 1898, though thousands of trees were examined. Near my home, at Lake Pend Oreille, are a group of trees of this species about 150 years old, vigorous of growth and in good condition. They have been under my observation for a period of twelve years. During this time none of them have produced any cones.

The cones are produced on short branches near the top of the trees and but few at a time. I estimate about 100 years as the age at which the species begins to perfect cones and seeds. In this latitude the cones mature in the latter part of August or the beginning of Septem-The seeds are liberated by the disarticulation of the cone scales ber. from the rachis or central column of the cone. This is not a very rapid process, requiring from one to one and a-half months, depending upon the situation of the individual with reference to the more or less free sweep of the wind. In sheltered localities the entire winter is sometimes required for the complete disarticulation of all the cones upon a tree. The seeds are broadly winged. Where free traverse of wind exists they are wafted widely about. In other localities most of them fall close to the parent tree. A very large percentage of the ovules develop into perfect seeds.

Germination begins very soon after liberation of the seed. It is not necessary that they should be covered. Cotyledons and radicle develop upon mere contact of the seeds with the wet humus. Should the humus upon which the seeds are resting dry out, germination is arrested and death follows. Germination takes place readily upon burned areas well supplied with moisture as soon as the brush growth, the first stage in the reforesting process, is well under way. It takes place much less freely when the tracts have become grassed over, but in all cases the rapid reproduction of the tree upon any area is a very uncertain matter, owing to the intermittent cone production. In spite of the terebinthine character of the seeds, squirrels are very fond of them and store up large quantities of the cones for winter food.

The root system of the tree is shallow and does not spread very widely. There is a short conical taproot on the younger trees, which usually disappears as age comes on. The upward growth of the tree is indefinite in duration unless the leader is killed by external injury, which commonly happens when an individual reaches any considerable

LEIBERG.]

height above the general level of the surrounding forest. Wind or snow breaks it off and the upward growth is arrested.

Little or nothing is known in regard to the diseases of the species. Decay at the root and at the center of the trunk, both doubtless caused by fungi, are of more frequent occurrence than any other form of disease. No species of the mistletoe family (the Loranthaceæ) infest the tree in this region.

The port of the small form of the species is symmetrical and graceful where not crowded by too close growth of other trees. The large form is symmetrical in trunk development, but the crown is very irregular, owing to the branch growth not maintaining an even balance around the trunk.

The species forms about 6 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve, and the total stand is 422,200,000 feet.

## ABIES LASIOCARPA (Hook.) Nutt. (Alpine fir).

The alpine fir grows in great abundance throughout the reserve and has a wide altitudinal range (Pl. CXVII). Essentially it is a tree of the ridges above 5,500 feet elevation, but it often descends to altitudes of 3,000 feet in valley bottoms where suitable temperature and noisture conditions prevail. On the high ridges and slopes, associated with Engelmann spruce, white-bark pine, and sometimes alpine hemlock and Lyall larch, it forms the upper of the three chief types of forest in the reserve—the alpine-fir type. Within its chief altitudinal range there are no localities in the reserve where the species especially predominates, but owing to past forest fires the ridges of the Salmon River divide and those in the central areas of the South Fork of Clearwater Basin have a smaller percentage of the species than the areas farther north.

The alpine fir is a small tree, never reaching the dimensions of the large form of the great silver fir. At elevations of 6,000 feet and upward it is low in stature and commonly of slow growth, averaging 30 to 50 feet in height, with diameters up to 18 inches and showing age limits of 100 to 160 years. In low, swampy valleys, as along the Musselshell, Brown Creek, and other tributaries of the middle sections of the Lolo Fork of Clearwater, the tree is of larger and more rapid growth, attaining 60 to 90 feet in height, with diameters up to 2 feet and age limits that often do not exceed 75 years for these dimensions (Pl. CXVI, B).

The species shows two types of development, resembling in this the great silver fir. One is a smooth-barked form; the other has deeplyfissured bark. Unlike that tree, however, the form with deeply-fissured bark does not develop larger dimensions than the one with smooth bark, often not so large. The fissuring of the bark in the two species

Digitized by Google

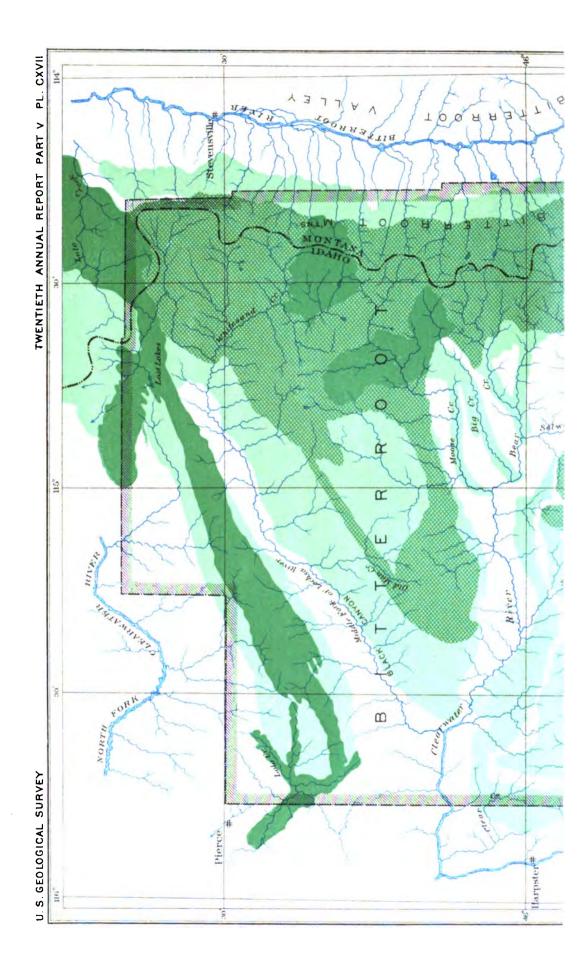
Digitized by Google

·

۰ ۰

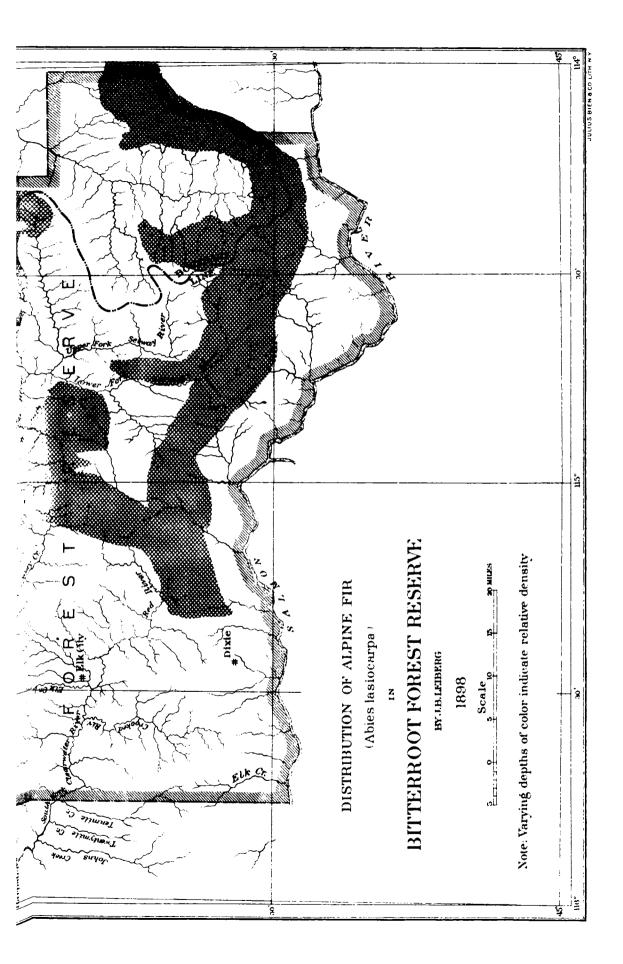
.

•



I

----



Digitized by Google

- -----

### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

of firs of northern Idaho is a very prominent feature of their vegetative characters and is, at least in the case of the alpine fir, in no wise connected with their age. The phenomenon appears to represent a distinct evolutionary type or period in the general life history of the species. Many of the individuals of the alpine fir grow to a very advanced age and decay without exhibiting any trace of the barkfissuring process. Others reach the stage where the fissuring begins at a very early age. Between the two extremes are many intermediate phases. The rough-barked forms are the most vigorous in their vegetative processes.

The wood of this species of fir is soft, spongy, and unfit for lumber. The more rapid the growth has been, the softer the wood. At high elevations the tree is deficient in clear trunk development; at low elevations one-third to one-half of the total length of the tree is clear trunk; but much depends upon the general density of the surrounding forest in regard to this, open growth favoring branch development at expense of trunk, close growth doing the reverse. No use is made of the wood. In common with the great silver fir it would doubtless furnish a fair article of paper stock, being fibrous in texture and free from resin. If cut green and allowed to season, the timber of the species, when grown at high altitudes, becomes hard and dense, but develops numerous seasoning cracks. The chief use of the tree lies in its abundant growth on the areas of heaviest snowfall, where it becomes an important factor in screening the snow masses from the direct rays of the spring and early summer sun. In this way it is an important tree in the regulation of the year's run-off in the subalpine The tree possesses a low fire-resisting power-as low as, if regions. not actually inferior to, that of the great silver fir. The bark, previous to the completion of the fissuring process, is well supplied with large, sometimes extremely large resin vesicles filled with balsam, which ignites readily. The variety with fissured bark resists fire much better.

The tree is a moderately-free seeder and cone producer. It often misses a season or two over immense areas, completely failing to perfect its cones. The cause of this failure is obscure. Young cones are produced in abundance, but do not develop beyond an inch or so in length, then they die, dry up, and remain on the tree for a year or two. During the season of 1898 I did not see a tree of this species with mature cones in the reserve. The cones are produced on short, horizontal branches near the top of the tree, few at a time. Cone production begins early. I have seen trees 20 years old mature perfect, well-fertilized cones. Such young trees, while producing cones, do not apparently produce staminate buds or flowers, but are fertilized from the older trees. Whether this is a regular or merely an accidental phase I can not say, as my observations on this point are not extensive enough. The bulk of the ovules are fertilized and develop into per-

fect seeds. Dispersion occurs, as in the great silver fir, by disarticulation of the scales from the rachis, beginning at the summit of the cone and extending downward. The seed wing is large, and, owing to its growth at high elevations, where the winds are strong and have free traverse, the seeds are wafted to long distances. The cones mature and seed dispersion occurs in August, hence earlier than in the case of the great silver fir. Germination of the seed is apparently not so rapid as in that tree. Observations upon this point are deficient, however. The presence of a certain amount of humus appears to be indispensable to germination and growth; at least it is noticeable that the tree does not readily spring up on burned-over areas until the brush period is well advanced, sometimes not until after a growth of lodgepole pine has sprung up and grown to maturity, involving periods of 90 to 150 years. A peculiar feature of the species consists in its almost complete extinction upon various areas, due to obscure natural causes. One meets such tracts everywhere, At subalpine elevations, where most of the trees have died and lie prostrate, the ground has become covered with a growth of Menziesia shrubs, and no saplings of the species are springing up to take the place of the dead forest. In the reserve as a whole, however, the species is maintaining its stand and making slight gains on all but the freshly-burned areas. The gains are chiefly along the Salmon River divides, where portions of the lodgepole growth have arrived at maturity and are beginning to give way to the genuine alpine-fir type of forest.

The root system of the species is shallow. The trees are therefore easily uprooted by strong winds. Its roots endure a superabundance of soil moisture much better than do the roots of the great silver fir. Very often the place of growth is around springy, marshy meadows, which the tree surrounds with a dense fringe of forest. Its upward growth is indefinite and is only arrested upon decay of the trunk or some other form of injury. An injury to the leader is repaired by one of the lateral branches becoming leader in its turn. Were it not so the species could not exist in the regions of heavy snowfall. It is indeed rare to find a tree of any size with the original leader unbroken. The tree possesses a peculiarity not found in any of our other conifers. This consists in the development at mature age, or, more commonly, in the retention from the sapling state, of a fringe of long, ascending branches from near the base. A layer of decaying humus gradually accumulates and covers these branches to a distance of 3 to 5 feet from their origin in the trunk of the tree. An examination of them will show that they root in the accumulation of humus. Gaining a more erect position with age, they resemble a fringe of saplings set around the parent tree, and are then capable of maintaining an independent existence. It is chiefly on high ridges, where the trees are separated by considerable intervals, that this mode of growth occurs.

LEIBERG.]

The growth serves evidently as a sort of mulch to afford shade and to preserve the humidity of the soil directly above the root system during the severe heat of the dry season of July and August.

The diseases of the species are obscure and have been little, if at all, investigated. In addition to the ordinary rot at the root and center of the trunk, to which it is much subject, there are species of fungi attacking the foliage, causing it to drop and the tree to die. Another disease, due either to fungi or to the stings of insects in youth, causes swellings to form on the main trunk and branches. On the branches these swellings vary in size from a marble to a large apple, and are arranged one beyond the other with a short interval between. On the main trunk they are often 18 to 20 inches in diameter. The latter form may, however, be distinct from the former. In texture they are harder than the wood of the tree. None of the mistletoes grow on the tree here.

The species forms about 5 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve.

#### JUNIPERUS SCOPULORUM Sarg. (Red juniper).

The red juniper is a small, straggling tree 10 to 25 feet high, with diameters up to 5 inches. It occurs along the lower Middle Fork of the Clearwater; therefore barely within the reserve limits. It is too scanty in quantity to form any noticeable proportion of the forest growth.

This western juniper is now named J. scopulorum and is regarded as a distinct species. It is an undersized, depressed tree, much branched even from the base, and is sometimes only a mere shrub. It grows in rocky situations, clefts or crevices of bare ledges, or in hard, gravelly soil, rarely, within our limits, away from the proximity of running water. In central Idaho it does not range across the mountains unless it be at the unexplored heads of the Salmon. In northern Idaho it extends across the State into Montana along Clark Fork, reaching the Columbia Valley by way of Pend Oreille River. From the Columbia up the Snake River, thence up the Clearwater is doubtless the route by which it reaches the Middle Fork of Clearwater River.

# LARIX LYALLII Parl. (Lyall larch).

The Lyall larch is essentially the timber-line tree in the reserve. It is a tree of low stature, but occasionally of large diameters. Its chief habitat is at altitudes above 7,500 feet, where it thrives in the rockiest soil and in crevices of the broad, rugged, granite slopes where soil is scarcely to be seen. Its range in the reserve is on the summits and slopes of the main range of the Bitterroots from Lolo Pass, where it enters the reserve from points farther to the north, to within a few

miles of Nez Perces Pass, at the head of the West Fork of the Bitterroot River. Farther to the west, on the divide between the Lochsa and Selway basins, it is found in small, detached groves on a few of the higher peaks and summits in the region about Grave Peak. It is a tree of slow growth, living to a great age. It usually shows a clear trunk, which varies in length from one-third to one-half of its total height. It is of no economic importance, being too scarce and growing only in the most inaccessible places. The average height of mature trees is 25 to 40 feet; diameter, 2 to 4 feet; age, 200 to 400 years. Its amount in the forest of the reserve is insignificant.

The Lyall larch is the tree above all others in the reserve that is fashioned to withstand successfully the rigorous climatic conditions prevailing on the high and bleak summits of the main Bitterroot Range. With a light and graceful foliage, offering slight resistance to the winter's blasts, a compact, strong trunk, and a root system firmly anchored in the crevices of the underlying rocks, it can bid defiance to winds of any violence, and it is very rarely, indeed, that one sees an individual of this species uprooted. Fires have not damaged the growth of the species, partly because it is not readily fire killed, but chiefly owing to its isolated mode of growth. It sometimes produces cones abundantly, many of which remain on the tree until the following spring, but in general its reproduction is poor. One rarely sees any seedling trees or saplings of it. Its vegetative activity in the spring begins before the snow has disappeared. On the Grave Mountains in July I found many trees putting out leaves while they were standing in 6 to 8 feet of snow. The only disease observable on the species consisted of large, irregular swellings on the trunk, due to If rot occurs the species must be exempt from some unknown cause. it to a very advanced age, as none was noted. No varieties of the mistletoe family were observed on the species.

## LARIX OCCIDENTALIS Nutt. (Western larch).

The western larch is not a tree of universal occurrence in the reserve. Its range is confined to the northern and western areas, which may possibly mark the boundary of its southward range in Idaho. Within the reserve limits it is found as follows: (1) Along the northern boundary on the ridges, slopes, and valleys that drain into the North Fork of Clearwater River, extending from the western edge of the reserve to the distinctly subalpine areas of the main range of the Bitterroots, a distance of 8 to 10 miles west of the crest; (2) throughout the valley of the Lolo Fork and its tributaries; (3) along the valley of the Lochsa, chiefly on the south bank, where it rarely extends more than threefourths of a mile to 1 mile back from the river; (4) in the western portion of the basin of the South Fork of Clearwater River, where it follows southward the ridges between Newsome and Elk creeks to their junc-

BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

tion with the Salmon River divide. At this point it turns eastward and continues along the Salmon River divide and the higher summits of the lateral ridges to a point about 6 miles east from the head of Crooked Creek, a Salmon River tributary. It also occurs as scattered trees on the ridges between Newsome Creek and Camas Prairie and on the divides between the South Fork of Clearwater River and the Middle Fork of the stream, where it connects with its range in the Lochsa Valley. Formerly the species extended farther eastward than it does now. I found numerous prostrate and standing dead trunks of the tree in the dense lodgepole-pine forest on the Salmon River divide to within a few miles of the Little Salmon Valley, where now not a living individual, large or small, can be found.

In this region the altitudinal limits of the species are subject to great variations. In the northern areas of the reserve they rarely exceed the 6,000-foot contour, ranging thence down to elevations of 3,000 feet. The region of heaviest growth is between the 3,800-foot and 5,300-foot contours. In the South Fork of Clearwater Basin the upper limit of its growth is about 7,000 feet above sea level, thence down to the 4,500foot contour. Its heaviest growth occurs between 5,000 and 6,500 feet.

There is but one pronounced vegetative type of the tree, which shows variations due only to age. In youth the tree is rough barked, with nearly straight, longitudinal fissures, the trunk development is rapid and ample, and the crown is symmetrical. With age the bark becomes thin and close, with shallow, irregular fissures; the peripheral trunk development is often excessively slow; the upward growth is much checked or ceases altogether, and the crown loses its symmetry. At the base of the tree, however, and extending 3 to 6 feet from the ground, the bark remains rough and the fissures increase in depth, being sometimes 6 to 8 inches deep in old individuals.

In the reserve the tree occurs as an old growth and as a second growth after forest fires. The old growth is mostly confined to the ridges and slopes in the basin of the South Fork of Clearwater and the Salmon River divide, but veteran individuals also occur mixed with the lodgepole-pine growth in the valleys of the Lolo Fork tributaries. In these localities the tree reaches dimensions that vary from 60 to 150 feet in height,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 4 feet in diameter, with clear trunks 30 to 90 feet in length, at ages of 150 to 400 years. In the northern areas of the reserve the species occurs chieffy as a second growth with smaller dimensions, the average being 30 to 80 feet in height, 12 to 20 inches in diameter; clear trunks, 20 to 40 feet in length; age, 90 to 120 years.

The species is of great economic value, particularly so between the ages of 40 to 80 years. It is then much used for railroad cross-ties, being next to the red fir the most valuable tree for this purpose in the reserve. Stands of this age exist in moderate quantities in the northern areas and along the Lochsa. There is little or none on the tracts

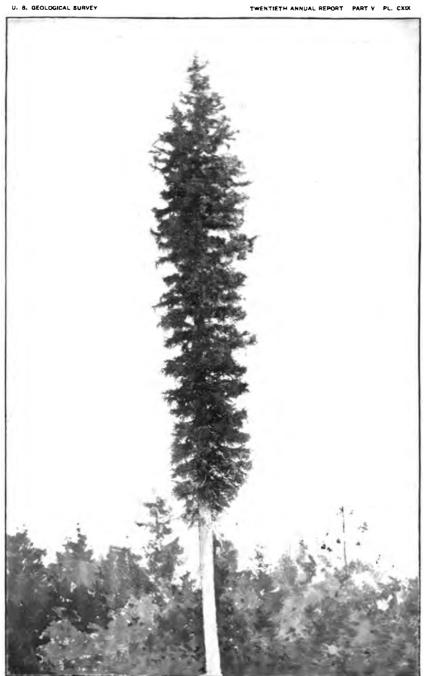
20 GEOL, PT 5-22

in the South Fork of the Clearwater Basin. The old growth is not commonly utilized. There is a prejudice against the lumber manufactured from it. Around Elk City and Dixie I saw quantities of shakes made from large, mature trunks of the species. They had split out from the blocks as smooth and straight as if made from Pacific arbor vitæ.

The tree resists forest fires moderately well-much better in its youth than when mature or far advanced in age. A great heap of rubbish accumulates around its base composed chiefly of flakes of bark shed from the upper portion of the trunk. A mass of this sort of litter will burn for an hour or two before it is reduced to ashes. If there is a gum crack in the basal portion of the tree, which frequently happens, the fire is sure to be communicated to it, and a hole is burned in the trunk as the result. The thick, deeply-fissured bark which persists on the lower portions of the trunk, helps very materially to support the fire. Resin streaks containing gallons of a soft, limpid, terebinthine balsam often exist in the trunks as a result of wind shakes where the tree grows in the open without sufficient support from the adjacent forest, and large, irregular swellings abundantly supplied with balsam cracks are of common occurrence in the upper or crown portion of the tree. These resin streaks and balsam cracks are extremely inflammable. It is not unusual to see trees with the clear trunk untouched by the fires exhibit large holes in the crown portion where the flames have followed the balsam swellings into the interior of the tree. In such cases the top soon breaks off and the lower and uninjured section of the individual dies.

The tree is a free and abundant seeder in the northern tracts of the reserve, but is noticeably deficient in this respect on the southwestern areas. Of the thousands of individuals examined here not a dozen trees bore cones and they carried but a scant quantity. Normally the species produces cones in abundance, about two-thirds of the length of the crown having cone-bearing branches. Forty to fifty years is about the age at which the tree begins to produce seeds; in individual cases as early as twenty-five years; at other times one hundred years may pass before the cone-bearing period arrives. The seeds mature in August or September and are shed by the opening of the cone scales. As they open freely only in dry weather and close during rains, the process of seed dispersion is not rapid; sometimes not being accomplished before the following spring. In consequence, much of the seed is scattered on the snow. A large percentage of the ovules produce perfect seeds. Reproduction of the species within the reserve limits is good on the northern areas; deficient on the southwestern. The aspect of the growth on these latter tracts gives an observer the impression that the species is slowly disappearing as a component of the forest. Seedlings or saplings are here extremely rare except upon a few minor tracts near the head of Crooked River,

ł



TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXIX

TYPES OF ENGELMANN SPRUCE, SELWAY BASIN.

Digitized by Google

.

LEIBERG.]

and the old growth is fast being exterminated by the forest fires. The seeds evidently germinate readily, for where suitable conditions prevail the tree springs up in immense numbers. Burned-over areas upon which a moderate brush growth has obtained a good foothold, when favorably situated with reference to a high degree of soil humidity and on elevations below 4,500 feet, are the favorite places for a heavy stand of seedlings or saplings. In the northern areas of the State on such ground the tree sometimes crowds out all other species. A locality of this sort in Kootenai County, Idaho, burned about sixteen years ago and under my observation for the past twelve years, now carries from 10,000 to 15,000 saplings, 4 to 6 years old, to the acre. Originally the stand was composed of a mixed forest of red fir, great silver fir, and western tamarack, and the tamarack did not reach a higher percentage than 25. It is now 99 per cent. In the Bitterroot Reserve there is no evidence that the species is gaining on the other components of the forest. On the contrary, it is losing on the whole. Its area of greatest density as regards young growth is in the Musselshell and other valleys of the Lolo Fork Basin and on the ridges of the same, a distance of 20 miles east from the Lolo trail crossing of the Musselshell.

The root system of the tree is well developed. The taproot is not very long, but the primary laterals are strong, deeply-penetrating roots, with a firm hold on the soil, and are usually very evenly balanced on all sides of the trunk. The tree is, therefore, not easily uprooted, but the strain produced by high and strong winds expends itself on the trunk and creates the large wind shakes for which the species is notorious. Both the upward and peripheral growths are of indefinite duration if not arrested by external causes. I have seen specimens 220 feet in height in which the leader was still vigorous.

Many diseases afflict the species. Rot of various kinds at the root, periphery, and center of the tree is common, also a fungus that shows as black, sooty patches or streaks on the bark and causes deformities in the development of the trunk. An undescribed species of mistletoe, a *Razoumofskya*, is a pest that almost invariably accompanies the tree in Idaho. It is to the growth of this parasite that is due the formation of large, irregular lumps on the crown portion of the trunk.

The species forms about 1.8 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve, and the stand of merchantable sizes is 250 million feet B. M.

#### PICEA ENGELMANNI Engelm. (Engelmann spruce).

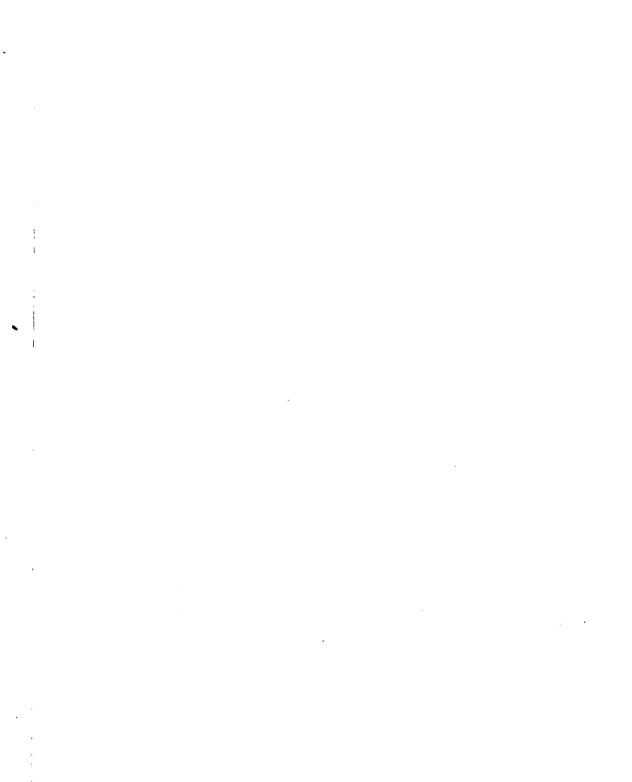
The Engelmann spruce, the only one of the genus within the reserve, is here of wide distribution (Pl. CXX). It occurs everywhere at all elevations, with the exception of certain tracts along the crest of the main Bitterroot Range, where essentially alpine conditions prevail. The species thrives best, however, between elevations of 4,000

and 7,000 feet, on slopes and in valleys where the required humidity is present.

There is but one truly distinctive type of the species, which, however, assumes two aspects, depending upon soil, moisture, and climatic The form most commonly seen in the reserve has a symconditions. metrical, well-balanced branch development and a tall or short trunk, with small diameter, on which the lowest living branches begin not far above the ground, thus leaving no clear trunk. The other form of the tree is tall, with a long, clear trunk. This form prevails on areas of old growth. The tree most plentiful in the reserve-the low, muchbranched form—is commonly a second growth, but occasionally is found with age limits up to 250 years. It grows on ridges and slopes, in the wet bottoms of valleys, and fringes the margins of lakes and pools throughout the reserve. In company with the alpine fir and white-bark pine it composes much of the alpine type of forest. In height it varies from 30 to 80 feet, with diameters up to 2 feet and age limits up to 160 to 175 years. The stand is often very dense, and in general the tree may be said to be of very great value as a factor in the equalization of the season's run-off, especially from the subalpine The tall, clear-trunked form of the species is always an old areas. growth. Sometimes small stands of it are sandwiched in between masses of lodgepole pine, great silver fir, or mountain white pine. These are remnants of an old growth which once existed over large areas but which has long since been consumed by fire. In other cases tracts of considerable extent are forested with growths of the species 75 per cent pure. Of such the region north and east from Grave Peak is an example, and the only one in the reserve. The tree here reaches heights of 80 to 100 feet, with diameters up to 3 feet, clear trunks from 20 to 40 feet, and age limits of 250 to 350 years (Pls. CXVIII and CXIX).

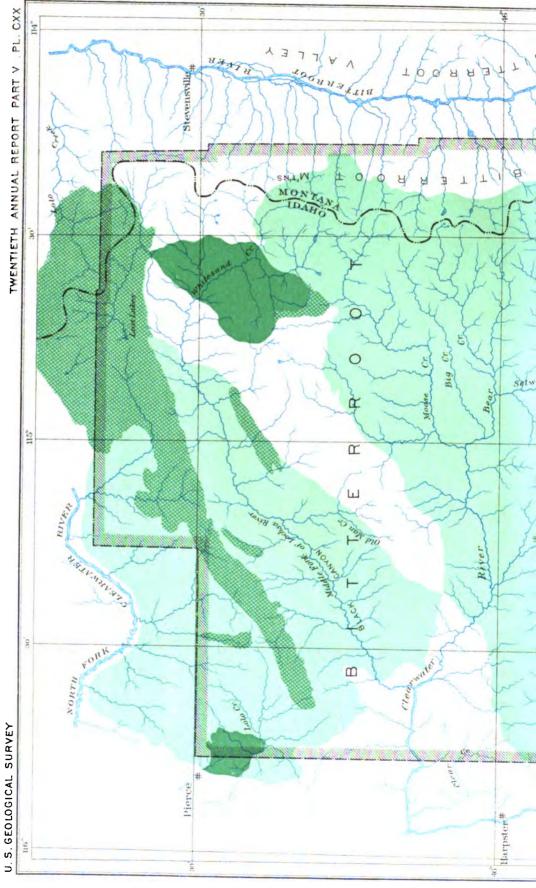
The commercial value of the tree as it grows in the reserve is low. There is not sufficient of the old growth on accessible areas. The much-branched tree is valueless, owing to its knotty character. The large form furnishes a soft, nonresinous, white lumber, sometimes clear, but commonly with some knots scattered through it; not enough, however, to render it unsuitable for many purposes where lumber is used.

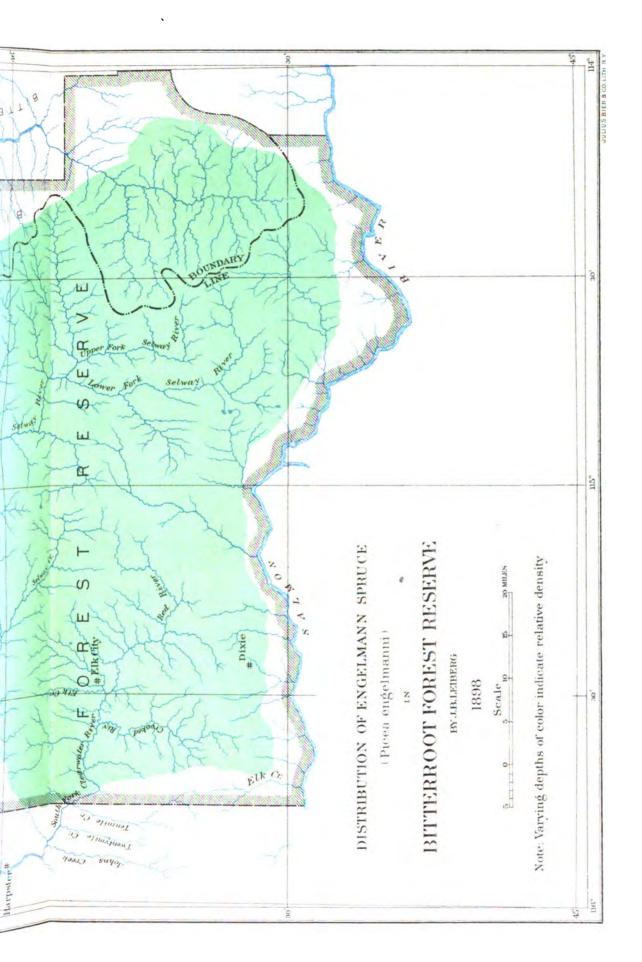
The fire-resisting qualities of the tree are low. The older the individual, the easier it succumbs to the flames. There is nearly always a heap of litter at the base of the older trees, and with advancing age the species has a fashion of partly raising itself out of the ground. I presume this is caused by strong upward pressure exerted by the big primary laterals of the root system when they impinge upon the underlying, solid bed rock. Whatever may be the cause of this lifting of the tree, the result is the elevation of the root crown above the soil,



.

......





Digitized by Google

*.* 

---

ł

LEIBERG.]

accompanied by more or less fracturing of the surrounding wood and the formation of pitch streaks; together causing an ideal condition for rapid destruction of the tree by fire.

Bears and porcupines have a peculiar penchant for the bark at certain seasons and strip off a triangular piece near the base, when food of this sort is wanted. It is really surprising to observe the many thousands of trees scarred in this manner. Each scar develops a dry zone on the wood and a resinous fringe of bark around it, both highly inflammable.

The species is an extremely free seeder and abundant cone producer. The pendulous cones are borne on the upper two-thirds of the crown, mature in the middle and latter part of August, and, owing to their thin, papery texture, the scales open quickly for the dispersion of the seeds, after which the cones soon fall from the tree. Cone production begins at an early age, 25 to 35 years, and appears to continue without intermission until the tree dies. I do not recollect ever to have seen an individual of the species, of proper age, that did not produce its quota of cones in season. Nothing is known as to the germination of the seed in this latitude, in the forest. It may, and probably does, germinate and produce the young seedling in the fall of the year in which the seed matured, but it is by no means certain that such is the case.

The root system is shallow, though it spreads widely. The tree, therefore, is easily uprooted, especially where it grows in wet localities. Together with the alpine and great silver firs it produces a very large percentage of the litter in the unburned forests of Idaho north of the Salmon. The reproduction of the tree is good throughout the reserve, but is nowhere excessively abundant. Its increase is held in check by various diseases. Especially common is a fungus which affects the foliage and kills vast numbers of trees in solid blocks. Along the upper and middle portion of the Lochsa are tracts containing 2,000 acres upon which 95 per cent of the species are dead from this one cause. None of the mistletoes are known to infest it here.

The species forms about 11 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve and the stand is 505 million feet B. M. of commercial-sized trees.

## PINUS ALBICAULIS Engelm. (White-bark pine).

The white-bark pine inhabits the upper slopes and crest lines of the subalpine ridges throughout the reserve, generally not descending below the 6,000-foot contour. Associated with the alpine fir, and along the main divide of the Bitterroots with the Lyall larch, it forms the true alpine-fir type of forest. It is a tree of low stature, devoid of symmetrical proportions, the main trunk almost invariably dividing from the base and the crown composed of large, widelyspreading or ascending branches. The tree varies from 20 to 40 feet

in height and 1 to 4 feet in diameter, with clear trunks 10 to 15 feet. The age limits are between 80 and 400 years. While widely distributed over all the subalpine areas of the reserve, it is found in much greater abundance in some localities than in others. The regions of densest growth are on the ridges of the upper portion of the Selway Basin and along the main Salmon River divide east of Little Salmon Valley, where there are stands of the trees 85 to 90 per cent pure (Pl. CXXI, A).

The species is of no commercial value. It makes excellent fuel, but its habitat on high, inaccessible ridges places it beyond reach. It is sensitive to fires; more so in age than in youth. The roots and basal portions of the trunk are commonly very resinous and in consequence, invite rapid destruction from fire. It is of moderatelyslow growth and is excessively deficient in cone production everywhere in the reserve. The decaying remains of cones on the ground beneath the trees prove that, in the reserve, five to ten years may intervene between periods of productiveness. It is noticeable that the species rarely fails to bear an abundance of staminate catkins. The cones are produced on the branches in the upper half of the crown, remaining on the tree 2 or 3 years if undisturbed. The scales open tardily and the seed dispersion may require a year or more after maturity of the cones. The seed is large, sweet to the taste, and is eagerly devoured both by the rodents that make their home at high elevations, and by various species of grouse. Owing to its limited seeding capacity the reproduction of the tree is poor. On areas where the fires have exterminated the species and the lodgepole pine has come in, centuries undoubtedly pass before it regains possession. The comparative scarcity of young growth and the many deforested grassy hillsides once covered with stands of this species indicate, in part, that centuries ago the species was far more abundant in this region, and that in modern times it is not holding its own, but is gradually being crowded out by alpine fir, lodgepole pine, and Engelmann spruce.

The tree forms less than 1 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve.

## PINUS MONTICOLA Dougl. (Mountain white pine).

This species of pine, a stately, abundant, and very valuable tree in Idaho north of the Clearwater basins, is not well represented in this region, its southern extension in the State terminating in the valley of the Lochsa. The areas of heaviest growth within the reserve limits are in the central portions of the Lolo Fork Basin. Thence it follows the North Fork-Lochsa divide, extending into the valley of the latter stream, which it follows down to its junction with the Selway. On areas contiguous to the reserve it occurs sparingly in the central portions of the North Fork of Clearwater Basin, and in greatest abun-

U. B. GEOLOGICAL BURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXXI



A. WHITE-BARK PINE, PURE GROWTH, SALMON RIVER DIVIDE.



B. TYPES OF LODGEPOLE PINE, SALMON RIVER DIVIDE. Growth is 45 to 120 years old and exhibits two periods of fires.



Digitized by Google

•

\_\_\_\_\_

BITTERROOT RESERVE.

dance on the upper tributaries of the Oro Fino. Its altitudinal range in this region lies between the 3,000-foot and 5,500-foot contours, occasional trees being found up to the 6,000-foot level along the North Fork-Lochsa divide.

The mountain white pine appears under two forms, not specifically distinct but nevertheless readily separable as two dissimilar vegetative types. One of these is a tree having an average rapidity of growth and vigor, reaching 100 to 150 feet in height with a basal diameter up to 2 feet or more; bark, even in a young tree, dark colored and moderately deeply fissured; clear trunk development deficient even at the highest age; living or dead limbs in extreme abundance from the base to the top, many of the dead basal branches persisting throughout the life of the tree; the wood, in consequence, containing great numbers of small, hard, black knots. The other type is a tree that, in youth, develops extreme rapidity of growth; bark smoothish, light colored during the first century of growth, gradually changing to an ash colored, moderately-fissured one in old age or at maturity; lower branches soon dying and promptly falling away from the trunk, which finally bears a crown composed of short, straight branches. Mature trunks of this type form beautiful symmetrical columns 150 feet to 250 feet in height and 2 feet to 5 feet in diameter, which, while not entirely free from knots, furnish a high percentage of clear lumber. The determining factors of these types of development are unknown. It is neither soil, temperature, nor degree of humidity that controls them, for both types occur under precisely similar outward conditions. More likely it is some inherent quality in the vegetative processes that fixes the type assumed by the growing trees; the phenomenon in reality being an expression of evolutionary forces in the universal life of the species.

The species as it occurs in the reserve is represented chiefly by the lesser of the two types. Not alone is this true for the second growth, but the old growth also shows the same peculiarity. The larger form of the two types never prevailed to any considerable extent in this region, so far as the history of the tree can be traced back through its most ancient growths. It has been noted that the regions of densest stands on areas contiguous to the reserve lie between Pierce and Weippe, and in general on the head waters of Oro Fino and adjacent streams. The growth is of the lesser or branching type to the extent of 85 per cent. On some of these areas the stand is of remarkable Taking all trees with basal diameters of 10 inches and density. upward into account, the stand amounts to 350,000 feet, B. M., per acre on occasional tracts. These heavy stands are not at present of any value whatever for lumbering purposes. Throughout the Lolo and the Lochsa basins the tree is sometimes found of very large proportions. It then represents remnants of an old growth. The tree are isolated

LEIBERG.]

individuals, for the most part standing in a mixed forest, survivors from a time when more extensive bodies of the species existed upon these areas. The average dimensions of the tree in the reserve are as follows: for second growths, 80 feet to 120 feet in height, 1 foot to 2 feet in diameter; clear trunks none or 10 feet to 20 feet in length; age 90 to 120 years; for old growths, 100 feet to 180 feet in height, 2 feet to 5 feet in diameter; clear trunks 20 feet to 60 feet in length; age, 150 to 350 years.

The quality of the lumber obtained from the tree varies considerably according to the type of tree that is used. Generally, only the larger form is logged, the trees of which yield a white, soft lumber free from resin, but somewhat fibrous. Comparatively little of the species has as yet been manufactured into lumber, owing principally to the plentiful supply of the western yellow pine in localities that are much easier of access than are those where the mountain white pine mostly grows.

The species succumbs easily to forest fires. The trunks are practically nonresinous, except perhaps a very small zone at and around the center, therefore they do not burn, but the roots are cooked by the incinerating humus, and death follows. The thin bark of the young individuals is extremely sensitive to heat. If touched ever so lightly by the flames it is pretty sure to die, involving, as a matter of course, the destruction of the tree also. The habitat of the species is principally on tracts where an abundance of humus has accumulated in the course of centuries, and in which a very large proportion of the root system is embedded. When fire spreads through this humus, it destroys, with mathematical certainty, all individuals in its path. Owing to the susceptibility of the tree to fire, and its habitat on areas where the fiercest conflagrations commonly occur, the destruction on any particular tract that has been swept by a forest fire is seldom less than 90 per cent.

In the reserve the species is not an abundant cone producer and occasionally it misses a season altogether. It begins to bear cones at any age after 20 or 25 years, but the trees that are destined to grow into the larger form of the species do not reach the cone-producing stage so early, seldom attaining it short of 50 or 75 years. The cones are borne on the branches of the upper portion of the crown, singly or 3 to 5 in a cluster. The cones mature in July of the year following the one in which they first made their appearance. The cone scales are thin and open readily for the liberation of the seeds, which is soon accomplished. The seeds are often widely dispersed from the parent trees. I have known a burned hillside containing several thousand acres to become thickly covered with seedlings in the course of two years with no cone-producing individuals nearer than one-half mile of the locality. Germination of the seed may be rapid or tardy. Sometimes it takes place in the fall; sometimes not until the spring follow-



U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

PL. CXVII TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V

BUSHY-BRANCHED MOUNTAIN FORM OF LODGEPOLE PINE.

. .

\_

LEIBERG.]

ing the dispersion of the seed. Various rodents are fond of the kernels and prey upon the seeds extensively, and squirrels cut down from the trees and drag together great quantities of the immature cones for winter use.

The habitat of the species is preferably in damp bottoms, flats, or on slopes well supplied with moisture and humus. It will grow where there is little or none of the latter soil constituent, springing up on burnedover areas nine or ten years after the occurrence of the fire, but I have never known the saplings on such ground to present any other appearance than that which indicates, unmistakably, a coming development into the lesser and, so far as lumber products are in question, comparatively worthless type of the species. The large, well-formed tree is invariably found where humus is abundant, and so are the saplings that eventually will develop into it.

The young tree is a fairly rapid grower. During the first sixty or seventy years a usual ratio of growth is 16 to 18 inches in height for each season, and about 10 inches diameter at the base for the entire period. Subsequently the growth is much slower. The age limit of the species is probably about five hundred years, but there are not many individuals in the Idaho forests that reach it. Most of them attain maturity, decay, and die inside of three hundred years. Many diseases afflict the tree. Rot at the core is common, and various species of fungi attack the cambium of the growing trees and destroy them in multitudes.

The root system has a wide spread but is extremely shallow, by reason of which, in connection with a considerable height, the tree is very much exposed to uprooting and overthrow by strong winds.

The reproduction of the species in the reserve is not good. Whatever may be said as to the areas in the Lolo Basin, where, possibly, the species holds its own, it is certain that in the Lochsa Basin there is not the slightest appearance indicative of a return to the much more abundant ancient growth.

The species forms about 2.6 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve, and the stand of merchantable timber upon the areas examined amounts to 280 million, feet B. M.

## PINUS MURRAYANA Balf. (Lodgepole pine).

The lodgepole pine, in point of numbers and of extent of the area on which it grows, far surpasses all other species of trees in the reserve (Pl. CXXV). It is of common occurrence everywhere, no considerable tract being without its quota of the tree. Its range is from the subalpine elevations in the main range of the Bitterroots, and the high, bleak summits of the ridges that form the chief divides of the interior basins in the reserve down to the lowest valleys, having thus

a vertical expansion of 7,000 feet, an altitudinal range possessed by no other species of tree in the State of Idaho except, perhaps, the aspen. While preferably choosing a deep, humid soil for its habitat, it does not wholly avoid rocky, semiarid slopes, having a truly remarkable capacity for adaptation to the most diverse soil conditions. This has resulted in the production of a great variety of vegetative types or forms. Four of these types are definite enough to deserve recognition.

Type I: In this aspect the tree departs most widely from the common form as it occurs in the reserve, and it is here provisionally named the archaic type. It consists of tall trees, 100 to 200 feet in height, the diameter rarely exceeding 16 inches at the base; clear trunks 60 to 140 feet in length, beautifully clean and symmetrical; growth very slow, trees with diameters of 12 to 14 inches at the base showing age limits up to 275 years; bark smooth, thin, dark, or brownish in color; wood yellow, brittle, easily fissile, and very fragrant; habitat in the reserve, in the swampy tracts northeast of Grave Peak, between it and the main Bitterroots, to which areas it is closely confined.

Outside the reserve limits the form occurs in Idaho only in the marshy meadows at the head of St. Marys River. If it exists in any other localities on the Pacific slope they are unknown to me. It is a remarkable form, and its general aspect and behavior carries the suggestion that it exists as a remnant of a very ancient type of the species. Its growth, wherever I have seen it, is not that of a primary or temporary reforesting after fires, as is the case with the ordinary form, but, on the contrary, it conveys the impression that the type belongs by right and age to the place where it grows, and as exclusively so as do any of the old growths of Pacific arbor vitæ, western yellow pine, or alpine hemlock, for example.

Type II consists of low trees with a spreading, bushy crown, the entire tree rarely more than 30 to 35 feet in height; trunks columnar, very symmetrical, clear for a distance of 12 to 18 feet from the ground with diameters up to 28 inches; age limits not known, but doubtless high; character of wood unexamined, probably tough and moderately resinous; bark thin, light colored, ashy-grey in the sapling state; the general port of the tree not unlike that of the white-bark pine, from which it is not readily distinguishable at first glance. This type is only known to me on the high summits that form the divides between the St. Joseph and North Fork of Clearwater basins, and from the summits of the ridges that lie between St. Joseph and South Fork of Cœur d'Alene rivers about 50 miles farther north. It is exclusively a high altitude form, not, or very rarely, descending below the 6,000-foot contour.

Type III consists of trees that vary from low, bushy-branched forms 20 to 45 feet high, with no clear trunks, to individuals 50 to 100 feet

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL, CXXIII



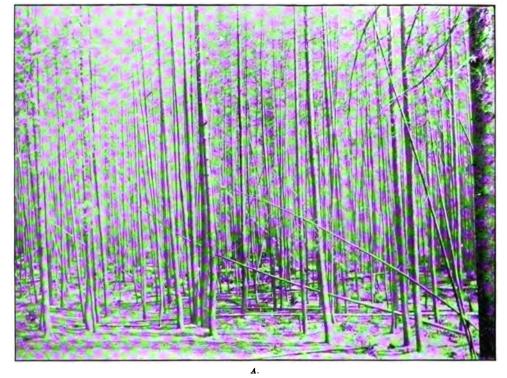
ORDINARY MOUNTAIN FORM OF LODGEPOLE PINE.

-

. •

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXXIV





**B**.

TYPES OF YOUNG LODGEPOLE-PINE GROWTH ABOUT 20 TO 25 YEARS OLD.



I,

LEIBERG.]

high with basal diameters up to 18 inches and clear trunks 20 to 50 feet in length; the wood rarely otherwise than tough, stringy, and sappy; the bark usually close, thin, and scaly, but sometimes showing a slight degree of fissuring. This form seldom reaches a greater age than 150 years, the bulk of the individuals in the stands rarely going beyond 75 to 85 years. This is the prevailing type in the reserve, and is meant whenever lodgepole-pine stands or growths are mentioned in this report. The differences between this and Type I lie in the tall, slow, symmetrical growth of the latter as against the rapid and stocky development of the former; but the chief variation is found in the character of the wood, which is extremely dissimilar in the two types (Pls. CXXI, B, CXXII, and CXXIII).

Type IV is formed of low, much-branched trees, 8 to 16 inches in diameter at the base, having a very short, clear trunk, or none. The wood is tough and sappy. The bark is black and deeply fissured, even on young trees. It is rapid in growth and quick to decay. This type is not represented in the reserve, but is very common in the northern portion of the State at elevations below 3,000 feet. It much resembles the twisted pine (*Pinus contorta*).

These types or forms of the lodgepole pine are not specifically distinct, but their ulterior aspects are strikingly at variance with one another and indicate a tree in an active evolutionary stage.

The lodgepole pine is a generous cone producer, often excessively so, loading the branches with great masses of cones, singly or aggregated. Not only do the branches bear cones, but the crown portion of the main trunk frequently produces them also. The species is fruitful at a very early age, saplings no more than 6 years old often bearing cones in small quantities. In older individuals the entire crown is a mass of cone-producing branches, rarely missing a season. The cones are short,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 inches long, attached obliquely to the branch that bears them; or more correctly, the cones are asymmetrical, due to the nondevelopment of a portion of the ovules in each cone, which gives them an oblique or one-sided appearance. The cones are extremely persistent, sometimes remaining on the tree six years or even more before decay sets in at their point of attachment and they fall to the ground. The scales open tardily. A large percentage of the cones retain the seeds for several years, and sometimes nothing short of their decay liberates the seeds.

Reproduction of the tree is excellent. No other species in the reserve can compare with it in this respect. On areas that have been denuded by forest fires it springs up in great abundance as the first tree in the reforesting process, and the stands are often enormously dense—20,000 to 30,000 individuals on a single acre are not uncommon during the sapling stage. With age the stands become much lighter,

until finally 200 or 300 trees constitute the number on an acre (Pl. CXXIV).

The species is moderately sensitive to fire, but its resistance ratio depends largely upon the quantity of litter on the ground. If many decaying logs have remained unburned, after a fire which destroyed the original forest that the lodgepole pine has replaced, a subsequent conflagration is almost sure to destroy all of the growth on such areas. If, on the other hand, the tract was originally burned clean a fire in the since-accumulated litter may not destroy above 20 to 40 per cent of the lodgepole pine. To burn the growing tree or to cook its sapladen bark there must be present on the ground adjacent to the tree **a** considerable quantity of humus or inflammable litter.

The root system consists of a short taproot and numerous long laterals which bury in the ground at shallow depths. The species is easily uprooted by strong winds.

Many species of fungi attack the tree, causing rot and swelling on branches and trunk. A mistletoe (*Razoumofskya americana*) is a common and persistent parasite. It is absent from trees that grow on wet and cold areas, but elsewhere not 15 per cent of the trees are free from it.

The lodgepole pine is not strictly a merchantable-timber tree. It is sawn in small quantities at Elk City and at Dixie in the reserve, chiefly because nothing better is to be had. The lumber obtained is of very poor quality. Owing to the rapid decay of the wood when placed in close contact with damp soil, the tree is never used for telegraph poles, fence posts, or for any other purpose of like character, if other species be obtainable; if, however, it is used where there is no contact with the soil, as for fence rails, etc., it is fairly durable and may be advantageously employed.

The species forms about 43.2 per cent of the forest growth of the reserve and occurs approximately on 2,400 square miles of its area, a large proportion, estimated at 15 per cent, being a mere sapling growth. The stand of the archaic type, inclusive of trees from 8 to 14 inches basal diameters, is 38 million feet B. M.

#### PINUS PONDEROSA Dougl. (Western yellow pine.).

The western yellow pine is of universal occurrence throughout the reserve outside the alpine and subalpine tracts. Its altitudinal range extends to elevations of 6,500 feet on southern slopes, and in exceptional cases to 7,500 feet, as on some of the dry and warm crags on the Lochsa-Selway divide, near Oldman Creek. Its altitudinal limit for the production of merchantable timber is about 5,800 feet. At elevations above this the species becomes much dwarfed, with short, ill-developed trunks (Pls. CXXVIII and CXXIX).

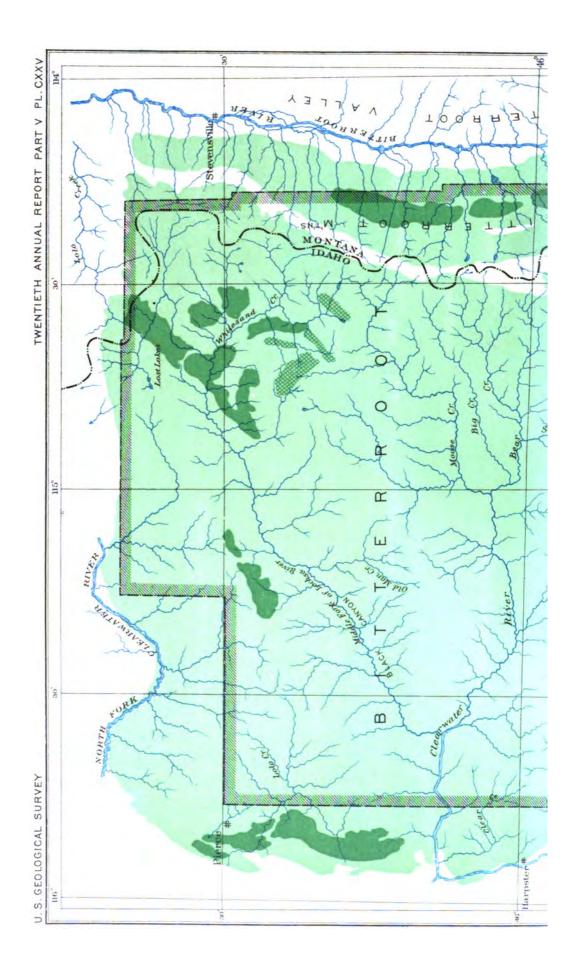
The merchantable yellow pine exists in the reserve chiefly as an old

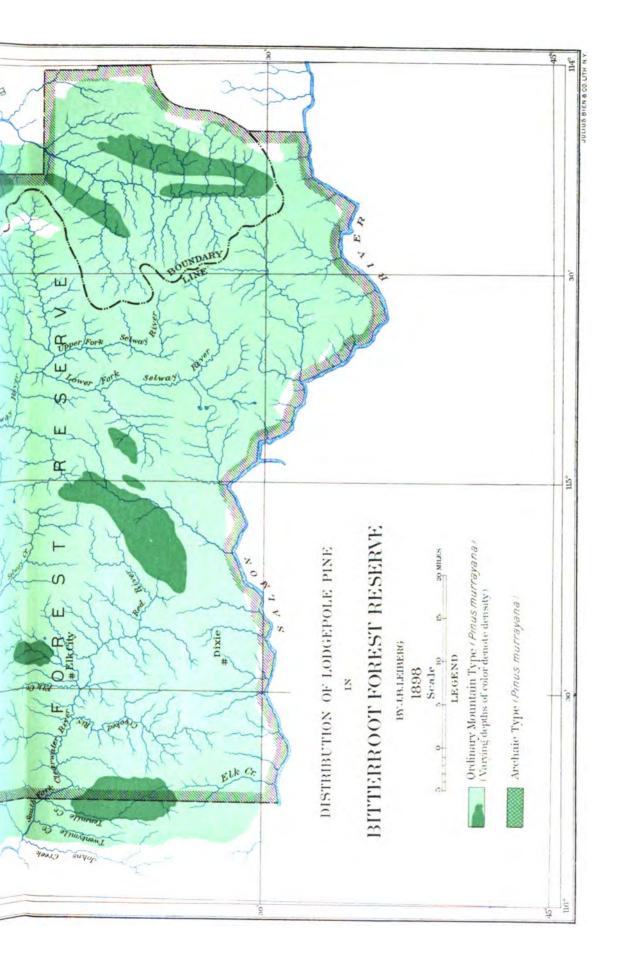
. •

•

.

Digitized by Google





-

•

۰,

· · ·

.

I

•

LEIBERG.

growth, and from a commercial point of view is here the most valuable of the forest resources. It is also more accessible for lumbering purposes, owing to its place of growth on the lower slopes adjacent to the larger streams and valleys, than any of the other forest trees. The areas in the reserve containing the heaviest growths are the tracts contiguous to the main Selway Valley and the slopes of the Salmon River gorges. In these localities the tree reaches a height of 50 to 120 feet: a diameter of 2 to 5 feet, with clear trunks 15 to 60 feet, and an age of 100 to 200 years. Its greatest height and diameter are found in the stands on the Salmon River slopes, but the largest volume of the species exists in the Selway Basin, where its dimensions average about 25 per cent smaller. Other places having the tree in notable quantities are the valley of the Lochsa and along the western edge of the reserve. In the former it is generally small in size and of inferior quailty; in the latter it reaches proportions similar to those it acquires on the Salmon River slopes, but most of the heavy stands of yellow pine that are situated between the treeless areas of the plains and the mountains are outside the reserve limits (Pl. CXXVII, A and B).

The yellow pine makes a fairly rapid growth. It is found on very dry and rocky soil, even when semiarid conditions prevail, but it is a fallacy to imagine that dry, steep, rocky slopes fit for nothing else are eminently suitable to the production of western yellow-pine timber. There is no forest tree in the reserve that does not require for its best growth a deep, rich soil well supplied with plant food and humidity. and the vellow pine is no exception. A very large percentage of the growth on dry or rocky ground consists of undersized trees well supplied with crown, but deficient in trunk development. The large individuals, showing long, clear trunks, belong to areas with rich, deep soil. The quality of its timber varies, depending on the place of growth. In soil well supplied with moisture, but not too wet, the tree grows rapidly and the wood contains a low percentage of resinous ingredients. In dry soil the growth is slower; the wood becomes resinous, tough, and stringy, or else extremely brittle when loaded with resin to excess. The large amount of terebinthine matter in the timber of this species is its chief defect. The stand upon different tracts fluctuates greatly. On the lowest Salmon River slopes, for example, it will not average 500 feet B. M. to the acre of merchantable timber; that is to say, of logs that would command a purchase price at the ordinary class of sawmills. On the middle slopes of this basin, where soil conditions are more favorable, it runs as high as 30,000 feet B. M. to the acre. In the Selway Basin, among the best stands, it runs from 2,000 up to 10,000 feet B. M. per acre, and in some cases up to 15,000 feet. In the Lochsa Basin it rarely exceeds 1,200 feet B. M. per acre. The general averages for the entire reserve are between 2,000 and 5,000 feet per acre. It can be said of the vellow-pine growth

## FOREST RESERVES.

that nowhere, even in the heaviest stands, is there the quantity of merchantable timber per acre that is possible under a scientific method of forest management, and the same remark applies to all the other species of trees and types of forest growth in the reserve, without any exception.

The yellow pine possesses excellent fire-resisting qualities; far above that of any of the other species of conifers in the reserve. This is due to its habitat on dry hillsides, where but little litter accumulates, and to the protection afforded by the thick bark, which does not burn very readily while the tree is alive. Repeated fires, however, are certain to burn their way through the bark in one or more places, resulting in fire scars and pitch streaks which eventually insure the destruction of the tree. The most disastrous of the results that follows fires in the yellow-pine growths is the burning of its seedlings and saplings, and of the seeds as they rest on the soil after liberation from the cones. A certain percentage of saplings usually pass through a fire unharmed, the amount depending on their age and the quantity of litter on the ground, but seeds and seedlings are sure to be destroyed.

The tree is a good cone producer, beginning at an early age-20 to 25 years-and continuing till decay and death ensues, only occasionally missing a season. The upper half of the crown usually bears the cones, but sometimes cone-bearing branches extend to the base of the crown and occasionally they are wholly confined to the uppermost branches. The cones mature in June or July of the year following their first appearance, remaining on the tree sometimes two years, but here, in the reserve, commonly shed during the year following their maturity. A large proportion of the ovules, amounting to 20 to 30 per cent, do not develop into seeds with germinating powers; sometimes the quantity of aborted ovules is much greater. The cone scales open tardily. Nearly as great a percentage of the seeds are liberated after the shedding of the cones as while on the trees. This is of advantage to the species when growing on hillsides, as the cones often roll to considerable distances from the parent tree and thus insure a wider dispersion of the seeds than would otherwise be the case.

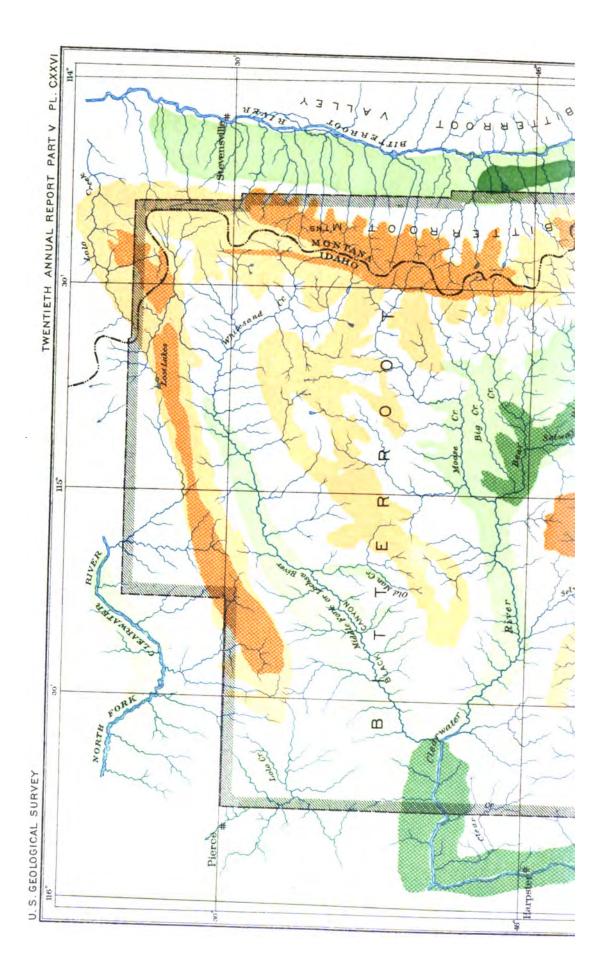
Germination takes place in the presence of sufficient warmth and moisture, without regard to season.

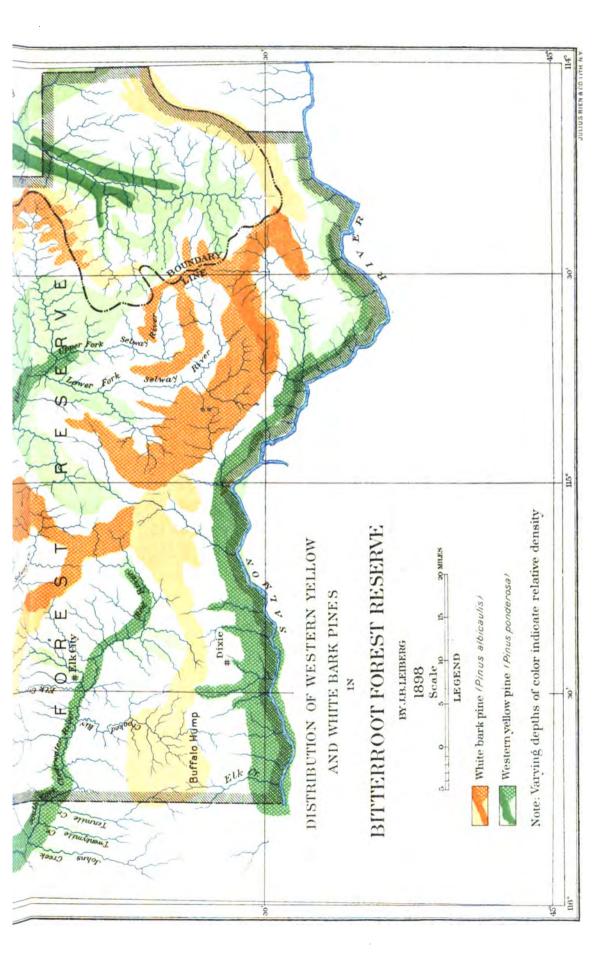
The reproduction of the tree in the reserve is not wholly sufficient to maintain the stand. There are many northern slopes in the Lochsa and Selway basins where heavy stands of the tree have been destroyed by fire and red fir has taken their places. Either there is now a heavier precipitation on many of the reserve areas than in the past, or the fires favor a red-fir growth on the yellow-pine tracts as a first step toward reforestation, to give way later to a growth of the original species.

350

•

Digitized by Google





•

•

.

,

----

,

BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

The root system consists of a deeply-penetrating taproot and strong, widely-spreading laterals from the root crown. A certain number of the roots of most individuals are always resinous. There are more trees in dry soil than in wet that have this peculiarity. In general, the tree is excellently rooted and is much less liable to be torn up by wind than are the other species of conifers in the reserve. The age limit of the tree is rarely above three hundred years. After two hundred or two hundred and fifty years the tree suffers from decay or deterioration of the wood, due to age and over maturity. Many trees in a stand reach maturity at one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty years. At a certain age, varying with the amount of vegetative force inherent in each individual, the leader begins to branch, forming eventually a depressed top. With the branching of the leader all upward growth ceases, but the peripheral growth may continue for a century or more.

The species does not suffer very extensively from diseases. Rot at the heart is not common. A resinous deterioration of the wood sometimes takes place in old individuals. A species of mistletoe (*Razoumof-skya cryptopoda*) is a common parasite on the tree at elevations below 3,000 feet in the reserve.

The species forms about 9 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve, and the total stand with basal diameters at and above 12 inches is 1,190 million feet B. M.

None of the yellow pine below 18 inches diameter at the base is strictly merchantable timber. The trees with diameters between 12 to 18 inches rarely have a clear trunk, and the wood is tough, stringy, and unfit for any but coarse lumber. The standard of 12 inches, upon which the estimate is based, is used in conformity with the general scale adopted in this report, for the purpose of furnishing data for a comparison, on equal footing, with the other species of coniferous trees in the reserve.

## PSEUDOTSUGA MUCRONATA (Raf.) Sudw. (Red fir).

The red fir is found in great abundance throughout the reserve below the subalpine areas (Pl. CXXXI). Its altitudinal range extends to elevations of 5,800 feet in the districts north of Nez Perces Pass, and to elevations of 6,500 to 7,000 feet in the Selway Basin and on the Salmon River slopes. It is a tree that readily accommodates itself to very diverse situations, growing on rocky, semiarid slopes in company with the yellow pine, and in low, moist bottoms associated with great silver fir, western tamarack, and Engelmann spruce. The ultimate dimensions of the species are determined by the soil and by humidity conditions under which it grows. The prevailing form of the tree on all the well-drained slopes in the reserve is what might be termed the interior or monticoline type, owing to its abundance on

# FOREST RESERVES.

the dry, rocky, and hilly areas. Trees of this type are low, bushybranched, deficient in trunk development and growing on rocky declivities; or slender, tall trees with comparatively-short crowns and growing in better and deeper soil on benches or on bottom lands. The individuals of this type vary in height from 20 to 90 feet, from 8 inches to 2 feet in diameter; clear trunks none or 20 to 50 feet, and age limits up to 150 years. The larger or subpaludose form of the species consists of tall, columnar trees with excellent trunk development, short crowns, and very deeply-furrowed bark. This type is not common in the reserve. It occurs in low, swampy valleys, mostly in the interior areas, and is scattered among growths of great silver fir, Engelmann spruce, and western tamarack. It reaches a height of 75 to 120 feet, and a diameter up to 5 feet, with a clear trunk 40 to 90 feet in length, and age limit up to 275 years (Pl. CXXXIII, B).

The red fir furnishes excellent timber where it attains sufficient dimensions. The smaller form is not generally utilized except for railroad ties, but the large trees are sawn for all purposes. The wood of trees grown on rocky soil is tough and stringy, while that grown on lowlands is soft, easily fissile, and much preferred for all purposes. The stands of the tree rarely consist of pure growths, unless on small areas among the yellow-pine tracts, where the ground is exceptionally moist. The largest tracts of nearly pure growths occur in the Upper Selway Basin and on the southern slopes of the Lochsa Valley. With age, however, the stands usually thin out and make room for various trees of other species. The tree is a rapid grower when well supplied with moisture, surpassing in this respect all the other species of commercially valuable conifers in the reserve.

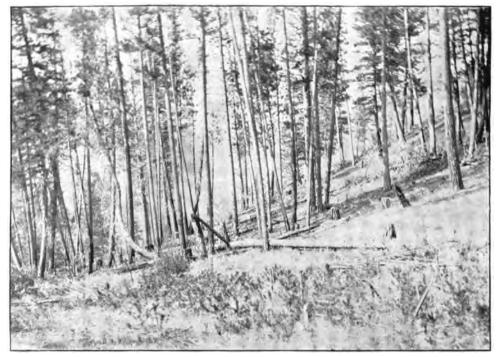
The fire-resisting qualities of the red fir are second only to those of the yellow pine. Its thick, corky bark does not readily ignite, and the resin vesicles, which are plentiful in the young bark, do not contain a very inflammable balsam. The fires, however, develop resin cracks in the tree, longitudinal fissures filled with gum, which greatly injure the quality of its timber. The manner in which these gum cracks originate under the influence of fire is not clear, but it is a wellrecognized fact that on tracts swept by forest fires all the red fir that escapes destruction invariably develops gum cracks in the basal portion of the trunk.

The red fir matures large quantities of cones, but is deficient in seed production. The cones are borne nearly throughout the entire length of the crown, the lowermost branches usually being barren, and mature in the latter part of July or August, the time depending on the altitude at which the tree grows. The cone scales open immediately upon maturity, and seed dispersion takes place rapidly while the cones are attached to the tree. A large percentage of the ovules fail to develop into seeds. In the reserve areas, and in general through-

352

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXXVII



A. SECOND-GROWTH WESTERN YELLOW PINE. SELWAY BASIN.



P. WESTERN YELLOW-PINE HILLSIDES, SELWAY BASIN.

ı

out northern Idaho, not above 10 per cent of the ovules become seeds with germinating powers. Germination usually begins in the fall, but is sometimes delayed till the following spring.

The species is well rooted. There is a large, stout, short taproot and a well-balanced system of big laterals from the root crown. They penetrate 4 to 5 feet beneath the surface of the soil and give the tree a firm foundation. Reproduction of the species on the reserve areas is good; it comes next after the lodgepole pine in this respect. In many places it crowds the yellow-pine growths where fires have weakened the stands of that tree. In the Upper Selway Basin the lodgepole pine is slowly but surely giving way to extensions of the red fir types, and the same is true of portions of the Middle Lochsa Basin.

The species is not particularly subject to diseases. A species of mistletoe (*Razoumofskya abietinu* or *douglasii*, one or both, perhaps) is of common occurrence on the limbs, where it causes big swellings and a bunchy proliferation of branches that sometimes assumes immense proportions. The peculiar bunched, and sometimes pendent, masses of branches which are such conspicuous features in the crown portion of the tree are always caused by the growth of this parasite.

The species forms 16 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve and the stand is 1,334,600,000 feet B. M.

#### THUYA PLICATA Don (Pacific arbor vitæ).

The arbor vitæ, commonly called cedar, ranks third in the list of commercially-valuable forest trees in the reserve. It occurs throughout the North Fork of Clearwater, in the Lochsa and the Lolo basins, and in the Selway Valley to its junction with Bear Creek. The species is not found in the reserve outside these tracts. It is a tree of the wet, swampy bottoms below 5,000 feet elevation, where it sometimes forms blocks of nearly pure growth, frequently with an immensely heavy stand. It also occurs on humid slopes, but then chiefly as a small tree of no great commercial value, and it occasionally ascends to elevations of 7,000 feet, when it becomes a mere bush in stature.

The character of its growth on the different areas varies considerably. In the Lolo and the Lochsa basins it is generally undersized; the trunks taper too rapidly, a common defect in the species as it grows in the Bitterroot Mountains, and the living branches of the crown begin near the ground, leaving no clear trunk. Most of the growth is rotten at the core, which in these localities is probably due to damage from fires in youth, as the trees are not overmature. The growth is sandwiched between blocks of mixed forest composed of Engelmann spruce and great silver fir, and is everywhere of small extent. The best stands exist in the bottoms of the canyons that open into the main Lochsa Valley from the south, and where the general conditions have been inimical to the run of ancient fires.

20 GEOL, PT 5--23

LEIBERG.]

### FOREST RESERVES.

The heaviest growths of the species in the reserve occur in the Lower Selway Basin and particularly in the bottoms of Moose and Bear creeks, two tributaries of the Selway. Portions of these two creek bottoms have escaped the inroads of forest fires for periods of a thousand years and possibly more. The localities are circumscribed in area, the total for the reserve being about 9,000 acres. The cedar growth here is of advanced age, probably 700 to 800 years or more, but is not in prime condition, being overmature. A very large percentage is unsound, rotten at the core. The stands on these tracts sometimes run as high as 40,000 to 50,000 feet B. M. per acre. The trees are 50 to 120 feet in height and 2 to 8 feet in diameter, with clear trunks 10 to 100 feet in length, and are 150 to 700 years or more of age. The most common defect of the tree in its vegetative aspect is shortness of clear trunk and too rapid taper. In very heavy stands of pure growth the tree sometimes develops long, columnar trunks, when it becomes very valuable, much more so than the form with rapid taper. The type with long clear trunks, common enough west of the Cascades, is of rare occurrence in the reserve. So far as I know it only exists in the cedar groves of Moose and Bear Creek bottoms.

The wood of the tree is soft and very readily fissile. It is chiefly used for shingle making, but has also been sawn and used for interior The tree as it occurs in the reserve is not generally finishings. The long, clear, columnar adapted for manufacture into lumber. trunks found in the heavy stands of nearly pure growth are suitable for saw logs, but the quantity of such timber is very small. The common type in the reserve is marked by deficient trunk development, rapid taper from an enlarged, fluted base, many hard knots embedded in the wood and, in the case of large individuals, a zone of dry rot in the interior of the tree. For its best development the species requires a deep, rich, moist soil and a close, nearly pure, growth. Individuals standing alone in a mixed forest rarely reach the best development of which the species is capable.

• The fire-resisting capacity of the tree is good in youth and middle age, but extremely deficient in advanced years. Its susceptibility to fire when old is due to the rot which then generally prevails in the interior of the trunk. If the flames gain an entrance to the zone of decay, destruction of the trunk is sure to follow. The habitat of the species in places where a deep deposit of humus has accumulated is exceptionally favorable to the spread of conflagrations and to the destruction of the trees that root in this deposit of decaying vegetable débris. In the heavy cedar swamps or groves the humus, or inflaumable top layer, is sometimes 2 feet in depth and it burns or incinerates readily when oncefired. After a fire has run through one of the heavy cedar growths one sees the roots standing out above ground, all soil and support

354

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXXVIII



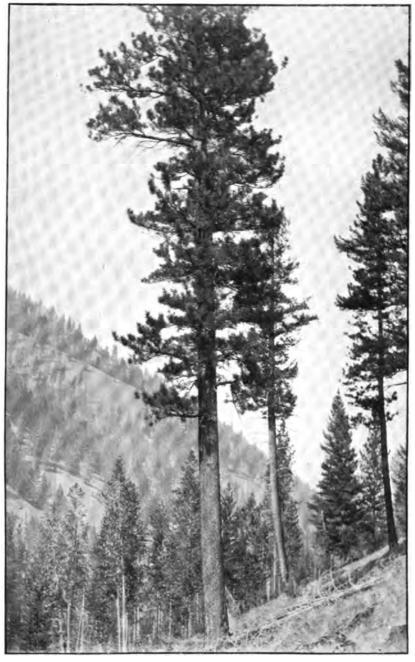
TYPES OF OLD-GROWTH WESTERN YELLOW PINE IN SELWAY BASIN.

Digitized by Google

ı

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXXIX



TYPES OF OLD-GROWTH WESTERN YELLOW PINE IN SELWAY BASIN.

۰ ۰

ı

Digitized by Google

· \_

LEIBERG.]

burned away from them. As a rule, where the humus exceeds 4 inches in depth, a fire running through it will work the destruction of every cedar tree in its path.

The species is a good cone producer, and matures great quantities of seeds. The cones ripen in August and September. The cone scales open very readily, and the slightest jarring of the boughs liberates the seeds. Germination takes place in the fall, and the young seedlings reach a height of 2 to 4 inches before winter sets in.

The root system is shallow, but spreads widely in all directions. There is no decided taproot, but many strong laterals stretch out and anchor the tree firmly. The large and important laterals of the root system have their rise in the trunk at some distance above the root crown and the ground, giving to the basal portion of the trunk a buttressed or fluted appearance, which becomes especially conspicuous in very aged individuals. The species is of indefinite duration. Rapid development in youth is followed by excessively slow peripheral growth as age comes on. The common, and about the only, disease that afflicts the tree is rot at the heart. It is, however, not generally a cause of death, except as it weakens the tree and prepares it for overthrow by strong winds. It is of common occurrence to find individuals in which the zone of decay has left nothing untouched in the interior of the tree but an inch or two next to the cambium layer. Yet the tree grows as vigorously as do the sound ones adjacent.

The reproduction of the species in the reserve is only moderately good. It is scarcely maintaining its stand. I observed no place where it was gaining ground or extending its range. On the contrary, old trees standing alone in a mixed forest growth in the bottoms of the Lochsa. Lolo, and Selway basins, with plenty of decaying cedar stumps scattered about on the adjacent tracts, prove a far wider extension and the existence of a more abundant growth in past times.

The species forms nearly 3 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve, and the stand is 748 million feet B. M.

# TSUGA PATTONII (Jeffrey) Coville (Alpine hemlock).

The alpine hemlock is one of the species of conifers whose southward extension in Idaho ceases in the northern areas of the reserve. Here it always occurs as a species belonging to the alpine-fir type of forest, rarely passing below elevations of 5,500 feet on northern slopes, or 6,500 feet on southern, with an extreme altitudinal limit of 8,000 to 9,000 feet, depending on direction of slope. The areas in the reserve upon which the tree occurs are as follows: The northern slopes and the summit of the North Fork-Lochsa divide from a point about 12 miles east of the western boundary of the reserve to the alpine regions of the main range of the Bitterroots at Lolo Pass, the valley of the Lochsa forming the boundary of its southward range (Pl. CXXXIV). It is a remarkable circumstance that this valley should have proven an insurmountable obstacle to the southward extension of the species. The subalpine regions of the Grave Mountains, beyond the Lochsa Basin, differ in no respect, either in soil or humidity conditions, from the summits and slopes of the North Fork-Lochsa divide, where the tree is of plentiful occurrence, yet on the Grave Mountains there is not to be found an individual of the species, nor are there any vestiges to show that it existed there in the near past.

The alpine hemlock in the reserve occurs chiefly as an old growth; the second growth is small in quantity and the young growth is still less. The old growth is overmature, 30 per cent of it being rotten at the core; the second growth is in good condition; the young growth is bushy and thin, without any promise for the future. The dimensions for old growth are as follows: Sixty to 95 feet in height, 3 to 6 feet in diameter; clear trunks, 15 to 35 feet in length; age limits up to 600 years. For second growth they are 30 to 75 feet in height, 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter; clear trunks, 15 to 30 feet in length; age limits. 150 to 175 years (Pl. CXXXV).

In this region the species has not been sawn, therefore nothing is known regarding the quality of its wood and the lumber therefrom. In appearance the wood is fine grained and of greater density than that of the other nonresinous conifers in the reserve. It is not unlikely that the species would prove valuable for lumbering purposes if it grew in accessible places, but its habitat at high elevations places it beyond reach. The chief value of the tree at the present time is in the retarding influence it exerts upon the spring run-off. Owing to great development of crown it forms a deep shade wherever it grows. This screens the snow from the direct rays of the sun, resulting in its slow melting and a long retention of the water and soil humidity on the slopes under the trees.

The species succumbs easily to forest fires, having scarcely any higher ratio of resistance than the great silver fir. A slight scorching of the bark usually kills the tree. Cone and seed production are both low, many successive years passing without any cone growth taking place and a large percentage of the ovules are generally abortive. The cones mature in August, their scales open readily, but seed dispersion seems to be slow and uncertain.

Reproduction of the species within the reserve limits is deficient everywhere. The old stands are not maintaining their balance, but are giving way before encroachments of alpine fir and Engelmann spruce. Forest fires are chiefly responsible for this.

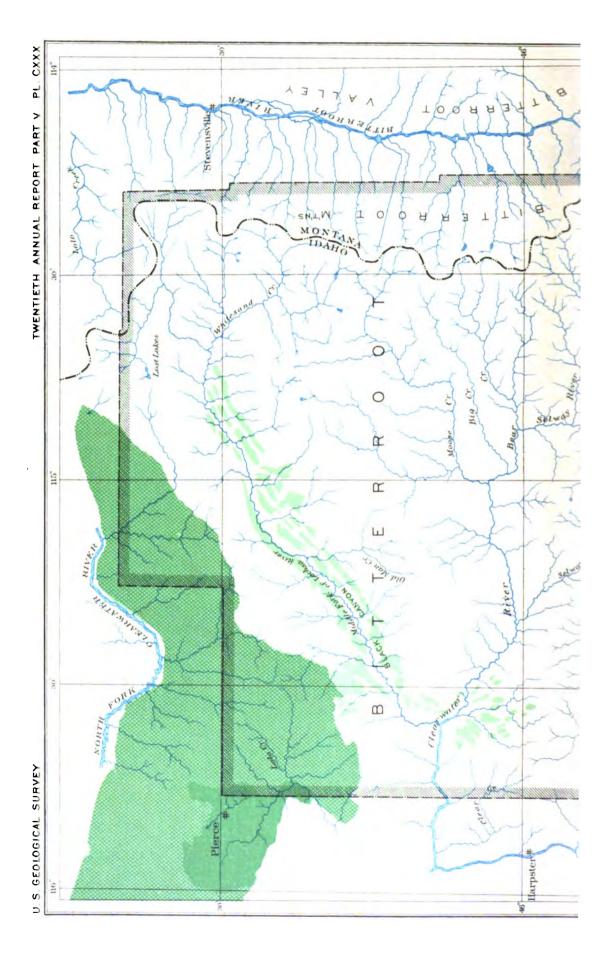
The species forms about 1.4 per cent of the forest growth in the reserve and the stand of merchantable timber is 132 million feet B. M.

Digitized by Google

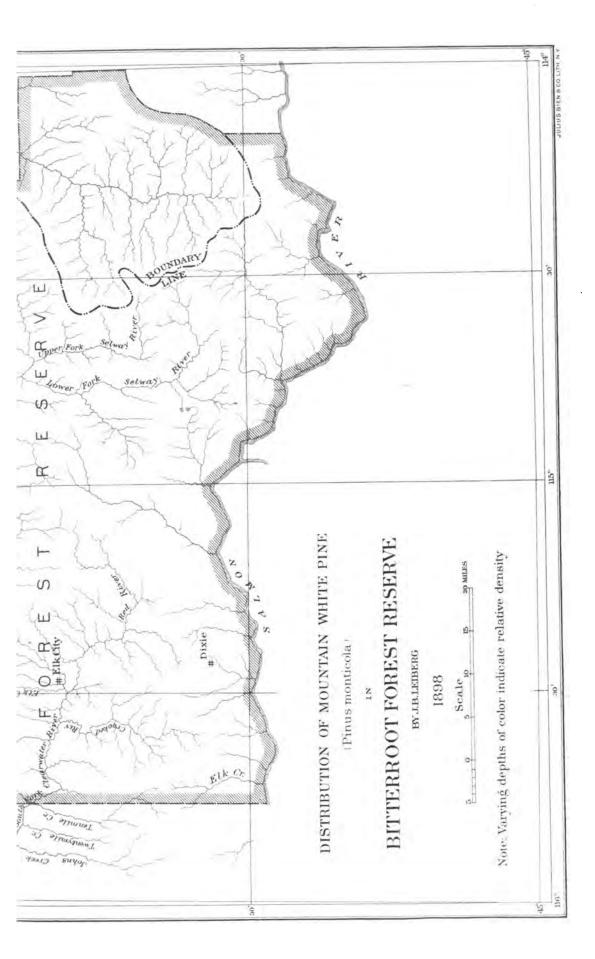
1

.

,



\_



\_

-

•

•

. •

•

•

•

.

LEIBERG.]

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

# TAXUS BREVIFOLIA Nutt. (Pacific yew).

The Pacific yew is a small tree in this region, more often a trailing shrub. Its amount is insignificant. As a shrub it sometimes forms a portion of the undergrowth in the heavy cedar groves or occurs as dense thickets on the higher slopes of the Grave Mountains, on the Salmon River divides and along the Lolo trail. As a tree it is found in the wetter and colder portions of the low-lying valleys. Its dimensions, when occurring in the arborescent form, are 20 to 30 feet high, with diameters up to 10 inches; clear trunks, none; age, 50 to 100 years.

### OTHER TREES.

The deciduous-leaved trees form but a small portion of the forests of the reserve, less than 1 per cent; few of them are of any note, and none are of commercial value. The most noteworthy are the cottonwoods, the aspen, and the mountain mahogany.

The cottonwoods are found in the valleys of the streams up to elevations of 4,500 feet. Their average dimensions for mature trees are 40 to 60 feet high, 2 to 3 feet in diameter, clear trunks 10 to 25 feet.

The aspen is found throughout the reserve from the lowest altitude to subalpine heights. It is a small tree, seldom over 20 feet high, or a shrub at high elevations, and occasionally forms circumscribed patches of nearly pure growth.

The mountain mahogany is found in the middle and upper portions of the Selway basins and on the southern slopes of the Salmon River divide. Its range here is an extension from the arid areas of the Rocky Mountains in the southeast, reaching the Clearwater basins by way of the Salmon River divides. It is commonly a mere shrub. When a tree, it is of low stature and scraggy in growth, rarely over 10 feet in height.

# GENERAL FOREST CONDITIONS.

Much the larger percentage of forest as it now exists on the reserve owes its composition and aspect to the determining influences of widespread forest fires during the past 200 years, and for this reason the age limit affords by far the most convenient method of arranging the various stands in a general classification. Three divisions are here recognized, as follows: Young growths, where the general age of the trees is less than 75 years; second growths, where the prevailing ages of the forest components vary from 75 to 175 years; old growths, where the age exceeds 175 years.

Old growths occur as scattered stands in many places in the reserve. Collectively they occupy a lesser area than any of the others. Most of the species of conifers in the reserve are represented in them, and

357

## FOREST RESERVES.

in the following order as regards their number and volume: Western yellow pine, Pacific arbor vitæ, Engelmann spruce, great silver fir, alpine hemlock, western tamarack, white-bark pine, archaic type of lodgepole pine and Lyall tamarack. The chief blocks of forest composed of this growth occur as follows: The white-bark pine and Lyall tamarack on the slopes of the main range of the Bitterroots and on the spurs adjacent thereto north of Nez Perces Pass, either in mixed or nearly pure stands; the white-bark pine on the Salmon River divides east of Little Salmon, and on a few of the high ridges in the Upper Selway Basin; the yellow pine in the Selway Basin from its upper forks to the junction of the Middle Fork of Clearwater and throughout the Salmon River slopes; the great silver fir on the ridges fronting on the Lower Selway Basin and on the divides west of Newsome Creek in the South Fork of Clearwater areas; the Pacific arbor vitæ in the Moose and Bear creek bottoms and along the banks of the Selway to the junction with the last-named creek; the western larch on the western portion of the Salmon River divides and on the ridges between Newsome and Elk Creeks; the archaic type of lodgepole pine and Engelmann spruce on the tracts between Grave Mountains and the main range of the Bitterroots, and the alpine fir on the North Fork-Lochsa divide. The total area covered by these old growths amounts to 450,000 acres in round numbers. In addition to these tracts there are many of lesser extent almost everywhere throughout the reserve. Some of them contain 5 or 10 acres, others but a few dozen trees, in other cases the growth consists merely of lone trees rising from the midst of dense second or young growths.

The old growths represent in every instance remains of an ancient forest, which has successfully resisted the fires that laid waste the adjacent timber long anterior to the advent of the white man in these parts. The stand of commercially-valuable timber in the old growths far surpasses in volume, acre for acre, that of the best portions of the second growths. In the yellow-pine areas it may run as high as 30,000 feet B. M. per acre; in the tracts covered with the Pacific arbor vitæ, as much as 100,000 feet B. M. per acre; in the great silver-fir growths it may reach 20,000 to 30,000 feet B. M. per acre, and fully as much in some of the stands of Engelmann spruce. It does not, however, always contain the choicest timber, much of it being overmature and rotten at the core. This is particularly the case with the stands of Pacific arbor vitæ, great silver fir, and alpine hemlock, where fully 25 per cent of the timber is worthless from this cause. The western yellow pine, Engelmann spruce, and the archaic form of the lodgepole pine are in better condition, because none of these species are especially subject to rot at the center.

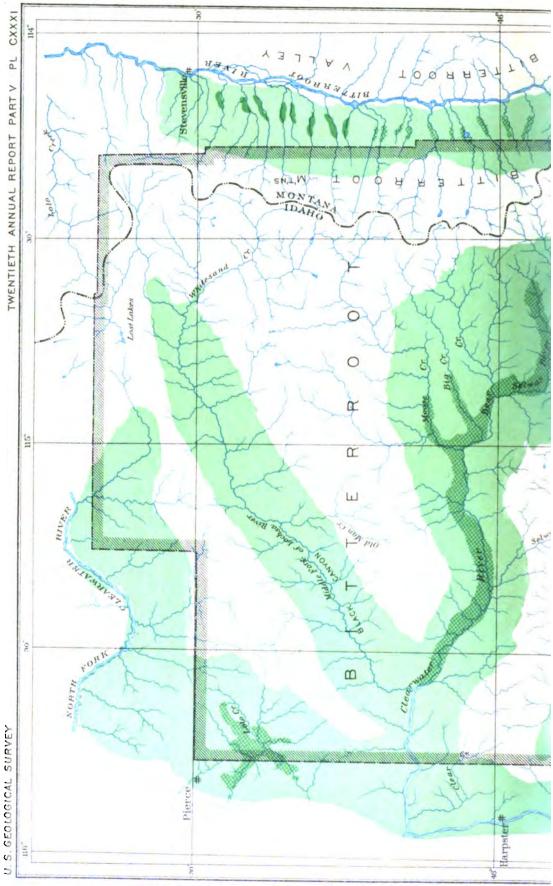
The old-growth stands have a noticeable tendency to form pure growths. This is particularly well marked in the growths of western · ·

·

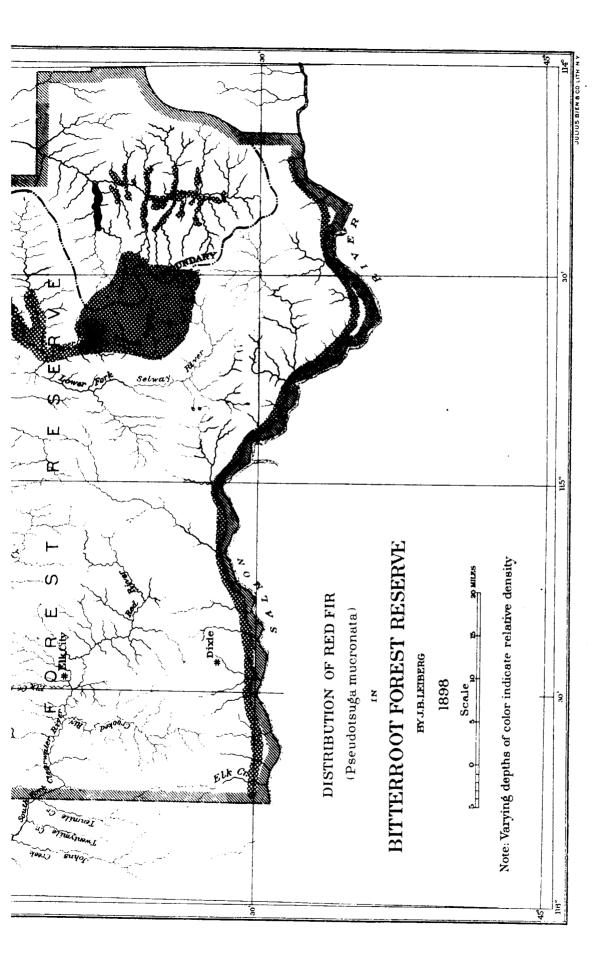
.

. . .

Digitized by Google



 $\sum$ 



. • • . , • • Digitized by Google

I

LEIBERG.]

yellow pine, Pacific arbor vitæ, and alpine hemlock, less so in those of Engelmann spruce and the great silver fir. In second growths these trees, with the exception of the western yellow pine, nearly always grow in a mixed forest, but in the old-growth areas in the reserve the stands are from 75 to 80 per cent pure.

Reproduction in the old growths is conspicuously deficient. The deep shade cast by the dense stands of trees is inimical to germination of seeds and growth of the saplings. It is a noteworthy fact that, with the exception of the Pacific arbor vitæ, saplings springing up in the old growths are mostly of species different from those that compose the large growth. Thus in the stands of Engelmann spruce lodgepole pine is coming in; in the areas of great silver fir, red and alpine firs and Engelmann spruce. Nor are the growths of Pacific arbor vitæ wholly exempt, for while young cedar trees are not uncommon, the Pacific yew and various other trees are disposed to form the new forest. It appears as though there existed for some species a sort of cycle with reference to their growth upon any particular area.

In the old-growth areas humus is abundant and is the chief ingredient in the top layer of the soil. It varies from 3 to 8 or 14 inches in depth and is composed of rotting leaves, twigs, flakes of bark, etc. It is a nidus for the growth of many kinds of fungi, possibly for bacterial species as well, which more or less influence the development of the trees. Certain it is that all trees, not excepting the yellow pine which will grow in pure granitic gravel, thrive much better if there is a heavy top-dressing of humus over their roots than they do when this layer is lacking. If the old growth was accessible it could be logged in toto with profit to the tracts it occupies. The humus is an excellent seed bed and the removal or at least the thinning of the heavy growth would render possible rapid propagation and growth of the better species of timber trees on these areas. The undergrowth is not abundant, as the heavy shade is no less inimical to the reproduction and growth of shrubs than to the arborescent flora. As a rule the stands of old growth present an open, park-like appearance between the trunks of the trees, because the litter of decaying and uprooted trees which is such a marked feature of second-growth stands, is here lacking.

That any considerable blocks of old growth exist on the reserve areas, or anywhere else in Idaho for that matter, is due to the circumstance that most of the present stands are on wet, swampy tracts, where fires could not run. In the case of the western yellow pine, its safety has been in its natural fire-resisting capacity and in the absence of much litter on the tracts it occupies. There is, however, no probability that any of the old growth occupies tracts never swept by fires. I have as yet to see any large acreage in the north Idaho forests where charred wood, proving the prevalence of ancient fires, can not be

### FOREST RESERVES.

found at varying depths in the soil. In the instances of old growth in the reserve it merely proves the absence of fires during the age of the forest.

There is another form of old growth in the reserve. This consists of large trees, of great age, standing solitary or in small groups in a mixed forest. All types are met with; mountain white pine in dense stands of lodgepole pine in the central portion of the Lolo Basin; the same species among thick masses of red fir in the Upper Lochsa Valley; old individuals of white bark pine in young Engelmann spruce or lodgepole growth; great silver fir among growths of red fir or lodgepole pine; and yellow pine in dense stands of red fir. These solitary individuals or small groups of old growth are the residue of much larger blocks of old forest swept out of existence long ago by fires.

Another type of old growth consists of mature lodgepole pine. Except in the form I have designated archaic, the tree does not commonly reach the age limit of the old growth proper, death through decay or uprooting interfering. Its old-growth limit is from 120 to 180 years. Blocks of mature lodgepole pine exist in many localities, but especially in the basin of the South Fork of Clearwater. The lodgepole pine, when fully mature, shows exactly the same peculiarity of deficient seedling reproduction on the areas it occupies as do the other species of conifers in the old growth. A striking example of this occurs on the divides west of Newsome Creek, where there are many blocks of mature lodgepole-pine growths. These have arrived at the stage where the original forest of Engelmann spruce and alpine fir begins to assert itself. Though the old trees of lodgepole pine bear an abundance of cones and seeds, yet its seedlings or saplings are practically absent among the growth of new species that are crowding out the lodgepole pine. But on areas of this character that have been burned within the past twenty or thirty years the young forest growth is composed almost wholly of lodgepole pine, seedlings derived from the trees that do not reproduce themselves in the mixed forest on the surrounding areas where they grow.

The second growth, composed of trees varying in age from 75 to 175 years, comprises the largest percentage of forest growth in the reserve. It occurs in very large blocks, or as small isolated stands where modern fires have cut into it. It is either a mixed forest or one of nearly pure growth of some particular species. In the latter case either the lodgepole pine, the mountain white pine, or red fir are the species that compose it. The largest stands of the second growth, of which lodgepole pine forms the chief component, exist in the Upper South Fork of Clearwater Basin, where extensive tracts of mountain slope and valley are covered with it. The heavy stands of second-growth mountain white pine are confined to the northwestern areas of the reserve while the clearer stands of red fir exist in the Upper Selway Basin. As a rule,

360

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXXXII



WESTERN MONTANA TYPE OF RED FIR.

• .

·.

-

• •

I

---

Digitized by Google

\_ \_\_

U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V. PL. CXXXIII



A. WESTERN MONTANA TYPE OF RED FIR.



B CEDAR GROVE ON BEAR CREEN.



\_\_\_\_

•

however, outside the lodgepole pine, second growths in the reserve consist of a mixed forest. The composition, extent, and merchantable value of the growth depend wholly upon the fires that swept this region previous to the white man's coming. Much of it is worthless because composed of such kinds as alpine fir, lodgepole pine, and white-bark pine, or owing to insufficient age and growth. The species in the second growths which are commercially valuable and have arrived at sufficient age and size are red fir, western tamarack, alpine hemlock, and western yellow pine. The mountain white pine, Pacific arbor vitæ, and Engelmann spruce are generally of too slender growth to be of any value.

The present complexion of this kind of forest is very different from the ancient type which it replaced. Whether this is due to climatic changes or to other factors there is no way of deciding with certainty, but it is evident that there now is a general tendency toward the replacement of species requiring a great degree of humidity with kinds requiring less. Leaving aside the lodgepole pine, which covers nearly all areas alike as the first arborescent growth after fires, we find that throughout the Oro Fino Basin adjacent to the northwest corner of the reserve, heavy stands of mountain white pine or western tamarack, principally the former, have replaced an old growth of Pacific arbor vitæ and great silver fir. In the Lochsa Basin red fir and Pacific arbor vitæ have occupied ground formerly covered with a stand of old forest, of which the mountain white pine formed the chief component; the red fir alone has crowded out the ancient yellow-pine growth on large tracts of both the northern and southern slopes, and Engelmann spruce has replaced older growths of western tamarack, which in its turn has crowded out growths of Pacific arbor vite. In the Upper Selway Basin second growths of red fir have occupied areas formerly covered with western yellow pine, and are now replacing large tracts upon which second growths of lodgepole pine have been destroyed by recent fires. In the subalpine areas the second growth shows a tendency to more extensive stands of Engelmann spruce and alpine hemlock at the expense of alpine fir, white-bark pine, and Lyall tamarack. The suppression of white-bark pine in this case is due to its low ratio of cone and seed production, and this is, to some extent, also the case with the Lyall tamarack, though the exclusively alpine habit of the latter tree would here in any event preclude its existence except on limited areas.

The ratios in which the various species occur that compose the mixed forests of the second growths in any particular locality are subject to infinite variations when small tracts are in question, but there is generally a sort of balance throughout the areas of an entire district, depending on the average altitude, age of the burns, and the humidity conditions that prevail. In the Upper Selway Basin, where

the precipitation is evidently less than on tracts farther westward, many of the second-growth stands ars composed of red fir to the extent of 70 per cent. In other parts of the basin, where humidity conditions are different, red and great silver firs occur in equal proportions. In the Lolo Basin, on the Brown and Musselshell creek bottoms, Engelmann spruce or western tamarack frequently form 30 to 40 per cent of the growth. The alpine hemlock sometimes occurs in nearly pure stands of second growth along the North Fork-Lochsa divide, but is more commonly mixed with Engelmann spruce and alpine fir in varying proportions. The Pacific arbor vitæ rarely furnishes any pure stands in the second growths, even on tracts limited in extent. So far as I am aware, there is no locality in the reserve where a second growth of this species occurs that ever promises to develop into such mammoth stands of pure growth as the "cedar groves" in Moose and Bear creek canyons.

The second growths of lodgepole pine are of many aspects, owing to its diverse ages. As this tree occupies deforested ground merely while it is becoming reforested with the original forest growth, it follows that as time goes on the proportion of lodgepole pine becomes continuously less. If not interrupted by fires, a lodgepole-pine stand 50 or 60 years old will show small proportions of the forest which eventually will replace it.

The chief value of the forest in the reserve during the next century will lie in the second-growth stands that it carries. The areas occupied by them in the reserve comprise in the aggregate 1,110,000 acres, of which amount about 40 per cent or 444,000 acres are pure lodgepolepine stands, mature or rapidly arriving at the age of maturity. The balance are mixed stands, situated mostly in the merchantable timberproducing zones-that is, below the subalpine tracts. The capacities for reproduction of the second growths are generally good; they are so at least on 80 per cent of the areas. The exceptions occur mainly in certain stands situated in the upper limits of the mountain whitepine type of forest. In some of these localities, where heavy growths of Engelmann spruce, 80 to 110 years old, prevail, the forest is lacking in reproductive vigor; is even far from maintaining its stand. The primary cause lies in the attack of a fungus which causes death of the foliage. It sometimes affects 90 per cent of all Engelmann spruce on areas embracing 1,000 to 3,000 acres each. The result is the destruction of the species on these tracts and a period of brush growth in place of the forest. The alpine fir in the lower limits of its zone of growth is sometimes similarly affected. It is not difficult to understand the destruction of these trees when denuded of their foliage by the development of the fungus, but it is not clear why such tracts should become brush covered and remain so for many years with no young forest growth springing up to replace the one destroyed.

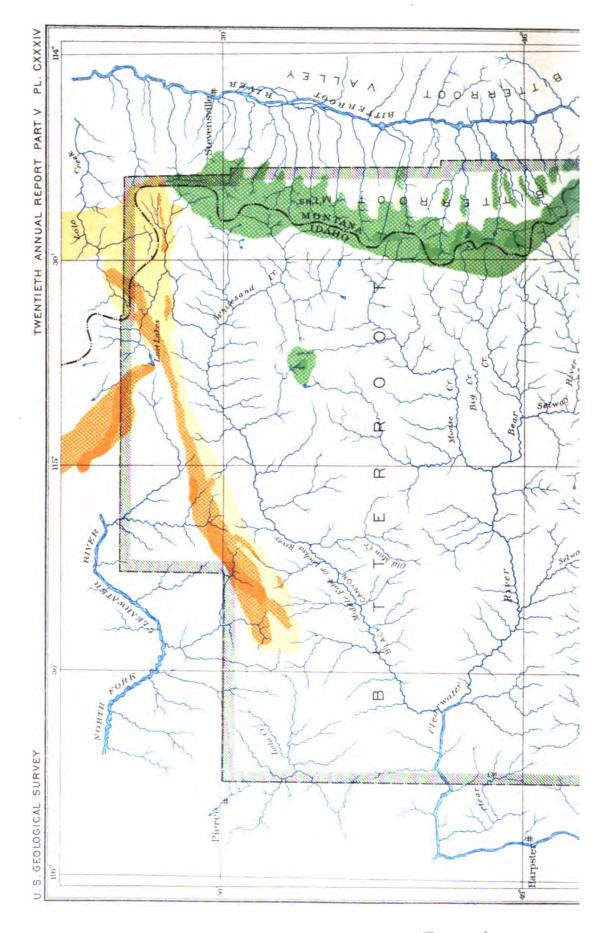
The number of trees per acre in the second growths is usually high

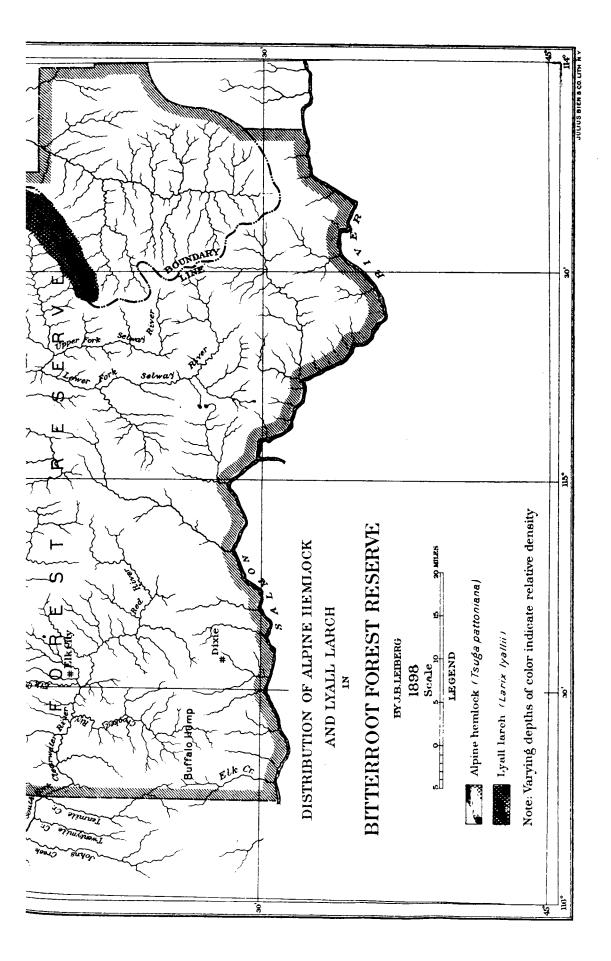
362

I

• . . , . .

Digitized by Google





- -

•

۰,

.

for areas below the subalpine tracts. It is greatest in the lodgepole-pine growth, where it varies from 1,000 to 2,000 per acre in stands 60 to 80 years old. In those of red fir and mountain white pine the number runs from 800 to 1,500 trees per acre; in growths of western tamarack, 1,200 to 1,500; while in those of alpine fir and white-bark pine 500 to 800 trees, or even less, is the usual number. The stands of western yellow pine, when nearly pure, are always low in the number of trees per acre, not often exceeding 200 to 300. In these estimates only trees with basal diameters above 4 inches are considered. In comparison with stands composed of the same species of trees in growths of equal age, the Clearwater areas are much below those of the State farther north.

The underbrush on second-growth areas varies with the different forest types. In the mountain white-pine type the undergrowth is always heavy, often extremely so, the Menziesia and various species of huckleberry shrubs predominating. In the yellow-pine type the brush growth is mostly thin, and is composed of *Opulaster malvaceus*, Philadelphus lewisii, Ceanothus sanguineus, and masses of young growth of red and great silver firs, of which the majority never progress beyond their sapling state. In the alpine-fir type the undergrowth is usually scanty, Vaccinium scoparium being by far the most abundant. In the lodgepole-pine growth, during the early stages of its existence, there is practically no underbrush except the immense number of young saplings that spring up under the protecting shade of the older trees. With age most of them die, the growth becomes open and Vaccinium scoparium comes in as the chief component of a low, thin undergrowth. Of litter there is always a great quantity in the second-growth areas, especially in the mountain white-pine type of forest. The litter is composed of broken tree tops, uprooted trees, and the half-burned, decaying logs that have remained after the previously existing and burned old growths. Humus is not abundant. A very long time is required for it to accumulate in large quantities. and the age of the second growths has not been sufficient for its production to a greater depth than 2 or 3 inches.

The young growth, where it forms large solid blocks, is practically all lodgepole pine. There are small stands of it, composed of most of the other conifers in the reserve, scattered between bodies of second and old growths. It is principally a reforestation of burned areas antedating the advent of the white man. As such it is more abundant in the white-pine zone than elsewhere, and shows the highest percentage of deficiency in the areas of the alpine fir, due, in the latter case, to the low ratio of cone and seed production of the trees which form the bulk of the forests of the zone. The species least represented in the young growth are the white-bark pine and Lyall larch, and those occurring in the greatest quantity are the lodgepole pine and red fir, in the order mentioned.

The areas of young growth in the reserve amount in the aggregate to 400,000 acres. In this there are included some of the areas elsewhere classed under recent burns, that is, 35 to 40 years old, which in some instances have become covered with a sapling or seedling growth of various species of coniferous trees.

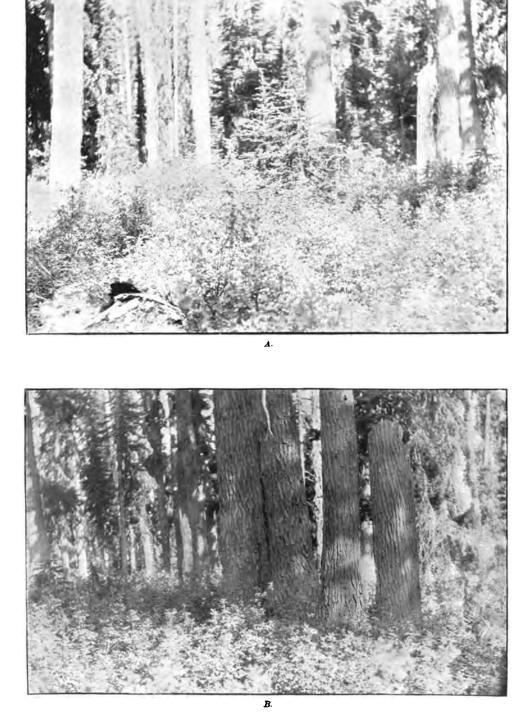
In the natural groupings of the different kinds of trees which compose the arborescent flora of the reserve there are observable aggregations of various species forming types of forest. The composition of these types depends upon three essentials—altitude, temperature, and moisture. As the two latter factors are usually governed by the one of altitude, and as, in the areas in the State north of the Clearwater, the grouping of the trees corresponds in a general way with definite elevational limits, certain types collectively have been regarded as forming zones of forest growth, and have been designated by the name of the tree which forms the chief or most important component of the aggregation. We have thus in Idaho three chief zones, or general types of forest growth, viz: (1) The zone of alpine fir; (2) the zone of mountain white pine; (3) the zone of western yellow pine.

In the northern portions of the State these zones are definable in their altitudinal relations with a considerable degree of exactness. They also are fairly well differentiated in the areas adjacent to the main range of the Bitterroots north of Nez Perces Pass, but elsewhere in the reserve their elevational limits are indefinite and subject to great variations upon different areas.

The zone of alpine fir is, on the whole, the one whose upward and downward extensions present the sharpest lines of demarkation. This is owing to the presence of a large percentage of those species whose lines of lowest range are closely drawn along the 6,000-foot contour, such as the white-bark pine, Lyall tamarack, and alpine hemlock. The species that compose the general zone or type are:

> Pinus murrayana .....Lodgepole pine. Picea engelmanni .....Engelmann spruce. Larix lyallii ......Lyall larch. Abies lasiocarpa ......Alpine fir. Tsuga pattonii .......Alpine hemlock.

A great variety of combinations or subtypes are formed by these trees, according to the prevalence of one or more of them in any particular stand, but, as a rule, the alpine fir is everywhere the predominating factor in point of number of individuals. The general altitudinal limits of the zone are from the crests of the highest ridges of the main range of the Bitterroots to elevations of 5,800 feet on northern slopes and in canyon bottoms, but it may go much lower. In the areas adjoining Brown and Musselshell creeks, in the Lochsa Basin, it descends to elevations of 3,300 feet. In the South Fork of Clear-



U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TYPES OF OLD-GROWTH ALPINE HEMLOCK, NORTH FORK-LOCHSA DIVIDE

ENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT - PART V - PL. CXXXV



water district it occurs at fully as low an altitude. In the valley of Little Salmon it is found at the 5,000-foot contour. When the zone extends to these levels its components are lodgepole pine, Engelmann spruce, and alpine fir. It forms then a sort of transition to the mountain white-pine zone, but the abundance of alpine fir, which always characterizes it at all elevations, leaves no doubt as to the relationship of these outlying subtypes. The downward extensions of the zone depend upon soil moisture and temperature as the chief factors, air temperature during the growing season as the second one. In the areas where it descends to altitudes below 5,000 feet there is always present much water in the top or subsoil at a low temperature during the growing season.

The lowest part of the zone usually furnishes merchantable timber, principally composed of Engelmann spruce. In favorable localities the species may attain commercial sizes in the higher areas of the zone, as near the head of the Upper Lochsa Fork, at 7,000 feet elevation. The aggregate acreage in the reserve covered with subtypes of forest growth that collectively form the zone of the alpine fir amounts to 1,371,392 acres, or nearly 38 per cent.

The zone of mountain white pine occupies northern and eastern slopes below 5,800 feet and follows the canyon bottoms from this altitude down to 2,000 feet. For a large development of the trees that compose it, a deep soil, ample soil humidity, and higher temperatures are required than are necessary for the species of alpine-fir type. The zone comprises the following species:

Pinus monticola	Mountain white pine.
Pinus murrayana	Lodgepole pine.
Abies grandis	Great silver fir.
Larix occidentalis	Western larch.
Picea engelmanni	Engelmann spruce.
Thuja plicata	Pacific arbor vitæ.
Taxus brevifolia	Pacific yew.

Some of the subtypes of the zone show as great variations in their upward range as do the types belonging to the areas of the alpine fir in their downward extensions. Such are the stands of western tamarack in the South Fork of Clearwater district, which attain elevations of 7,000 feet. A very large proportion of the merchantable timber in the reserve occurs in this zone. It contains 1,091,072 acres, or about 30 per cent.

The zone of the western yellow pine extends to all areas below the 5,800-foot contour, where sufficiently high temperature conditions prevail. The species of conifers that compose it are such as prefer well-drained slopes for their habitat. Its upward range extends from the lowest altitudes of the valleys to elevations of 6,000 feet on the drier west- and south-facing slopes, and approximately to 4,000 or 4,500 feet

on northern and western declivities. Sometimes it attains elevations of 7,000 feet, as on the rocky slopes of Grave Mountains, but this is merely due to local temperature conditions. A large percentage of the most valuable timber in the reserve occurs in this zone, and the areas covered by it are usually the most accessible of any in the Clearwater basins. It contains 1,149,696 acres, or about 32 per cent. The following are the principal species of trees which compose the forest growths in the zone:

Pinus ponderosa	Western yellow pine.
Abies grandis	Great silver fir.
Pseudotsuga mucronata	Red fir.
Pinus murrayana	Lodgepole pine.
Betula occidentalis	Western birch.
Betula papyrifera	Paper birch.
Populus trichocarpa	Cottonwood.
Populus tremuloides	

This zone also contains small percentages of various semiarborescent willows and alders. There are clear indications that the relative altitudinal balance between the various zones is not constant. It fluctuates. gaining or losing in acreage accordingly. The changes occur slowly, extending over centuries, and result in profound modifications of the forest upon the areas affected. It is highly probable that climatic changes are at the foundation of the shifting of these forest types, but this is mostly a matter of conjecture; yet there are many indications pointing to some such cause. Forest fires also play a part in it, but their effects are at the best transitory. The changes that are taking place at the present day on these areas are: (1) An extension of the western yellow-pine zone through its red fir-yellow pine subtype into areas formerly occupied by subtypes belonging to both the zones of alpine fir and mountain white pine; this is the case in all of the Upper Selway Basin and in the Lochsa Valley; (2) an extension of alpine-fir types into tracts previously occupied by subtypes belonging to the mountain white-pine zone, which occurs in the basin of the South Fork of Clearwater; (3) a gradual elimination of certain subtypes of growth in the alpine-fir and mountain white-pine zones, which is here accomplished by the slow extinction of various species, of which the following kinds, which find their southern limit in the State on the reserve areas, are the most important. The species are:

Western tamarack.	Pacific arbor vitæ.
Lyall tamarack.	Mountain white pine.
Alpine hemlock.	

There is the clearest evidence that the western tamarack, mountain white pine, and Pacific arbor vitæ extended south of their present

Digitized by Google

· · · ·

e

•

•

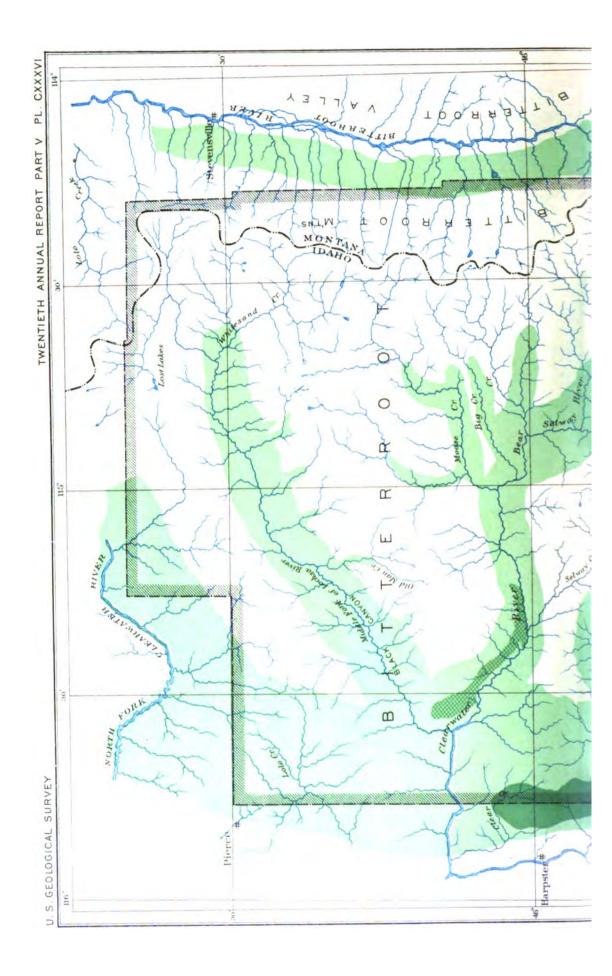
.

•

• •

•

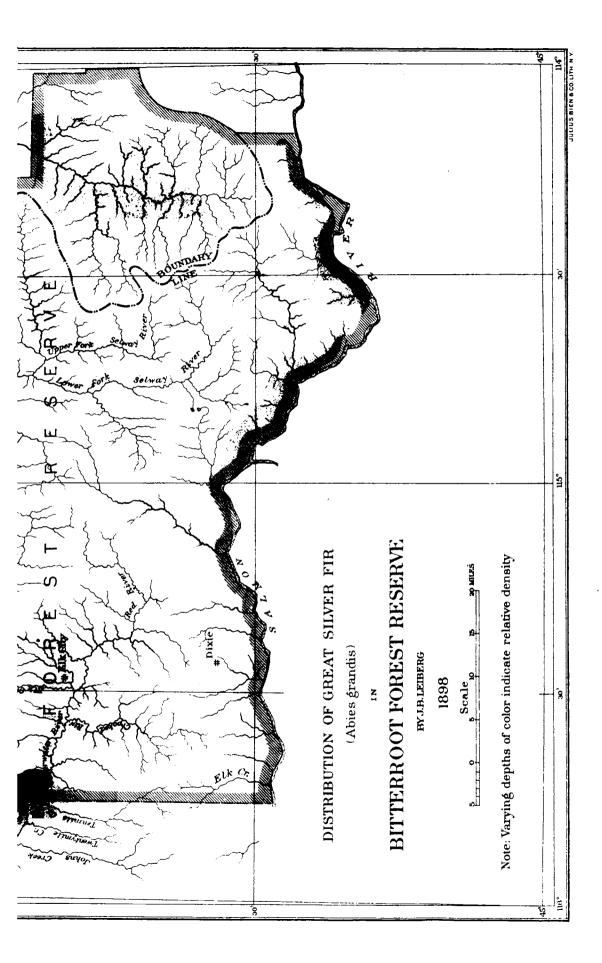
.



-

Digitized by Google

-



ł

.

.

•

.

. .

۰ ۰ ۰

\_

. •

limits within comparatively recent times. In the case of the other species the evidence is not so clear. The former present a ragged line of termination from east to west across the reserve. Along this line are: (1) Old growths almost lacking the power of reproduction; (2) second growths scattered in isolated blocks among stands of the more vigorous species that are crowding them out; (3) isolated trees, remnants of the more abundant and vigorous growths that flourished here in the past. The general conclusions to be drawn from the limitations of the zones as they now exist are that all the subtypes of the yellow-pine and alpine-fir zones are gaining ground, while the mountain white-pine zone is constantly losing.

The undergrowth in the upper areas of the alpine-fir zone is usually scanty; sometimes there is none at all, or a dense, close sward of bear grass (Xerophyllum tenax), mixed with Vaccinium scoparium, covers the ground. In the lower edges of the zone, especially in the upper bottoms of the canyons, the undergrowth is often excessively thick, consisting of young trees of the various species of conifers, Alnus alnobetula, Sorbus occidentalis, Menziesia ferruginea, M. glabella, Ledum glandulosum, Azalea albitlora, and in the edges of the subalpine meadows matted growths of Vaccinium occidentale, and occasionally Betula glandulosa. The mountain white-pine zone is the richest of any in undergrowth. In subtypes of mixed forest stands it is always dense. In subtypes of pure growths, as in the blocks of Pacific arbor vitæ, it is often nearly absent or is composed of trailing Pacific yew. The more common and abundant shrubs in the zone are Acer glabrum, Sambucus glauca, S. melanocarpa, various species of alders and wild roses, Ceano thus sanguineus, C. velutinus, Cornus stolonifera, Rhamnus purshiana, and Rubus parviflorus. The upper areas, where they join the zone of alpine fir, carry the densest undergrowth, which is composed of 80 per cent of Menziesia ferruginea and M. glabella. These two shrubs, as to bulk, form together fully 50 per cent of the undergrowth in the entire reserve. The undergrowth in the zone of western yellow pine is nearly the same as in that of the mountain white pine, except that the Menziesia are always lacking. In subtypes of the zone composed of pure growths of yellow pine the underbrush sometimes consists of dense thickets of Opulaster malvaceus; at other times there is no shrubby undergrowth, the ground being covered by a sward of grass or sedge, and sometimes the undergrowth is a mass of saplings of red and great silver firs.

# FOREST CONDITIONS OF THE RESERVE IN DETAIL.

For convenience, in a more detailed statement of the forest conditions in the reserve, the entire area is here divided into districts corresponding in a general way with the drainage basins.

The divisions are as follows:

I. North Fork of Clearwater Basin.

II. Lochsa Basin, including Lolo Fork and the Middle Fork of Clearwater Basin.

III. Selway Basin.

IV. South Fork of Clearwater Basin.

V. Salmon River slopes.

The areas included within these districts constitute the Idaho portion of the reserve.

# NORTH FORK OF CLEARWATER BASIN.

This district contains tracts lying north of the Lolo trail. It is here made to include some portions around Pierce not properly within the reserve limit, but examined in connection with the general work The area of the district can not be stated with on the other areas. accuracy, owing to the absence of definite surveys to fix the northern boundary of the reserve. There were examined in it 400 square miles, or 256,000 acres. The region forms the southern portion of the drainage basin of the North Fork of Clearwater River, and has an altitude varying from 3,000 feet above sea level in the valleys to 8,000 or 8,500 feet on the summit of the inclosing ridges. The highest elevations occur in the southeastern portion and along the Lolo trail, on the North Fork-Lochsa divide. By far the greater portion has an altitude less than 5,000 feet. In general it is not a very rocky region, the ridges being well covered with soil and supporting an abundant forest growth where not destroyed by past fires. The slopes are not abrupt below the 6,000-foot contour, becoming rocky and precipitous only above this elevation. The areas that lie contiguous to the Lolo trail and the North Fork-Lochsa divide, with an altitude of 5,500 feet and upwards, have at the head of their streams the common wet and springy meadows, with now and then a small lake resulting from past glacial erosion, and slope down into low, well-timbered valleys. As the region lies' mostly on northern slopes, grassy hillsides, the result of old burns, are almost entirely absent. West of Pierce, between it and Weippe, the country is made up of a series of low hills and divides scarcely rising above 4,500 feet. Between these hills lie numerous marshy sedge meadows. The aspect of the country here indicates that it once upon a time formed the shore line of a large lake that covered the plains to the west and existed within a comparatively recent geologic period. The soil and comminuted granitic débris of the underlying country rock cover these hills deeply and make possible a heavy forest growth. East and southeast of Pierce the mountain spurs rise rather steeply to elevations of 5,000 feet and form the divide between Oro Fino Creek and the tributaries of the Lolo Fork of Clearwater. The forest presents the common three chief forest types of northern Idaho, viz, the western yellow-pine type, the mountain white-pine type, and

.

.

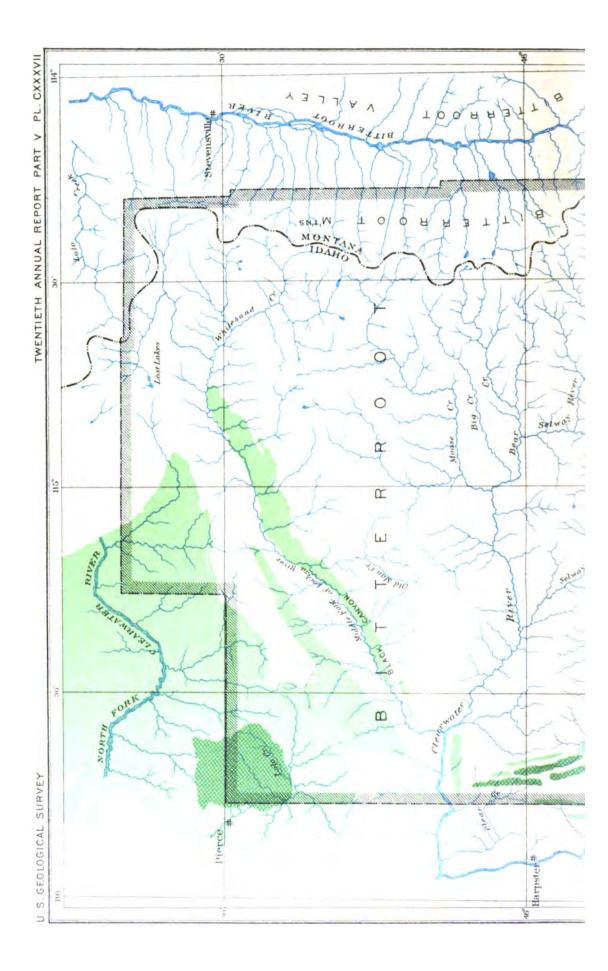
.

•

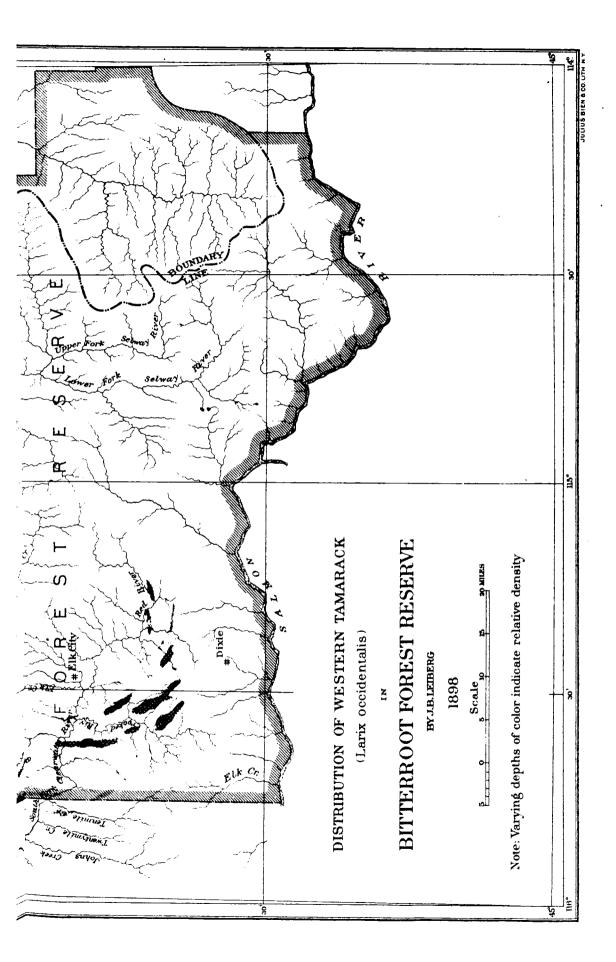
.

•

.



-



•

v

.

.

.

•

•

~

the alpine fir type. The different types have somewhat of a zonal arrangement, but are not well differentiated as to species of trees belonging to each except in the middle and upper portion of the alpinefir type of forest. The areal extent of the forest belonging to each of the types so far as they may be separated is as follows:

Principal forest types in North Fork of Clearwater Basin.

Species.	Per cent,	Acres.
Western yellow-pine type	10	25, 600
Mountain white-pine type		192, 000
Alpine-fir type	15	38, 400

Thus, of the entire district 85 per cent, or 217,600 acres, is below the 5,800-foot contour, which elevation is here the approximate altitudinal limit for the upper portion of the mountain white-pine type of forest.

The stand of timber in the district is good, except where recent fires have devastated the country. The greater portion is a second growth less than 120 years old, therefore, except in the case of red fir and tamarack stands, not yet to be classed as strictly commercial timber. Seventy per cent of the forest is of this immature growth and only 30 per cent is old growth of various ages up to 500 or 600 years. The old growth consists principally of mountain white pine, Engelmann spruce, great silver fir, and alpine hemlock. Trees of other species occur also, but mostly as scattered individuals. The largest bodies of the old growth are found adjacent to the North Fork-Lochsa divide, and are of the alpine hemlock species. The next largest are in the gulches near Pierce, mostly on French Creek, and consist of the mountain white pine. The second growth is scattered over the district. It invariably occurs as a reforestation of burned-over areas, as shown by charred stumps of the older forest. The heaviest stand of the growth is in the region west and southwest from Pierce, and is formed by the mountain white-pine species. Large tracts occur here that carry from 2,000 to 4,000 trees per acre, from 8 inches basal diameter up. This heavy second growth is not a first-class stand. The trees are full of dead and living limbs from base to summit, and show a large percentage of rot. A stand of this kind, estimated by taking all trees having basal diameters of 10 inches and upward and scaling them to top diameters of 8 inches, may give as much as 500,000 feet B. M. as the quantity on an acre, while scaled by commercial methods it may not run above 6,000 or 7,000 feet B. M. The next heaviest stand of second growth consists of lodgepole pine, and occurs in many places in the district; and, although the number of trees per acre may be much greater than in the stands of the mountain white pine, the actual timber volume is at all times much less, owing to

20 GEOL, PT 5----24

shortness of trunks and small diameters. The reforestation process represented by the second growth has proceeded with great inequality as regards the species that have taken possession of the burned-over areas. The previously-existing forest in the region around Pierce appears to have consisted of gigantic cedars, tamaracks, and silver firs. It is now covered with mountain white pine, lodgepole pine, and red fir as the principal components. The burned-over subalpine areas have grown up in some places to lodgepole pine where the former forest was white-bark pine, Engelmann spruce, and alpine fir. In other localities thick growths of alpine hemlock have replaced the alpine fir.

Fires of recent date have laid waste large tracts of the district. They have been especially destructive in the region around Pierce and in the subalpine regions along the Lolo trail, in the southeastern areas. The tracts that are best preserved and contain the largest body of living timber are in the central portion of the district, where the forest appears to have been too wet to burn readily, but there are no very large tracts anywhere that do not show the effects of recent fires. Pierce being a mining settlement, and the country thereabouts containing auriferous gravel in many localities, forest fires could be expected to follow as a natural sequence to the development of the mineral resources. Of the 256,000 acres included in the area under consideration, the forest on 30 per cent, or 76,800 acres, has been totally destroyed or so badly burned or scorched that its destruction by rot; induced thereby, or high winds is merely a matter of a few years.

Reforestation of the modern burns is fairly rapid in the region around Pierce, but is slow and deficient in the areas lying in the eastern sections. The tendency here is toward densely brush-covered slopes with the *Menziesia* shrub as the chief component.

The composition of the coniferous forest in the district is as follows:

Per cent.	Per cent.
Western yellow pine	Engelmann spruce
Mountain white pine 12	Red fir
Lodgepole pine	Pacific arbor vitæ
White-bark pine	Alpine hemlock 7.5
Great silver fir	Alpine fir
Western larch	-

The stand of commercial timber in the district is as follows:

	Feet B. M.
Western yellow pine	6,000,000
Mountain white pine	
Great silver fir	85, 000, 000
Western larch	75, 000, 000
Engelmann spruce	180,000,000
Red fir	110,000,000
Pacific arbor vitæ	48,000,000
Alpine hemlock	122, 000, 000
Total	876, 000, 000

In this table are included trees of the species enumerated having diameters of 12 inches at the base and upward. The alpine hemlock is here regarded as commercial timber, as I believe it to be in every way equal if not superior to the western larch, which is commonly taken as such in this region. About 30 per cent of the old growth of alpine hemlock and Engelmann spruce, and about 5 per cent of great silver fir is rotten at the core. This is excluded from the estimates in the table.

## LOCHSA AND MIDDLE FORK AREAS.

This district contains 2,200 square miles, or 1,408,000 acres. It forms the drainage basin of the Middle Fork of the Clearwater and its largest affluent, the Lochsa, which is reckoned the proper continuation of the Middle Fork. It is a rough and broken region, with the highest ridges and peaks that exist in the interior of the reserve. The Grave Mountains, which constitute the Lochsa-Selway divide, inclose the basin on the south, extending from the main range of the Bitterroots to the mouth of Selway Fork. West of this point the divide between the Middle Fork and the northern tributaries of the South Fork of Clearwater becomes the southern boundary of the district. At the north the basin is bounded by the divide between the North and the Lochsa forks of Clearwater. About midway between the two inclosing ridges lies the main valley, sunk from 4,000 to 5,500 feet below their crest lines, with a great canyon system cutting back on either side from the main stream into the inclosing ridges. The chief topographic features of the Lochsa portion of the district are high, rocky crest lines, narrow canyons, and extremely steep slopes. One of the principal tributaries of the Middle Fork of Clearwater is the Lolo Fork. Its drainage basin occupies the northwestern areas of the district. In its lower sections, which are outside the reserve areas, the stream has excavated a deep and narrow canyon through basaltic formations. The upper portions of the stream, dividing into many forks, form valleys of shallow depth, sometimes one-half to threequarters mile wide, often with marshy and sedgy meadows along the extreme western border of the reserve. Where the tributaries of the Lolo begin to lengthen toward the east the valleys undergo a gradual transition to the canyon formation of the Lochsa, until finally they assume the same general features that characterize those valleys.

All three of the leading Idaho forest types or zones are represented in the district. The alpine-fir type is more abundant than either of the others, owing to the great height of the primary divides and their laterals. The true alpine-fir type, pure or mixed growths of alpine fir, white-bark pine, Lyall larch, and alpine hemlock, occurs on the main range of the Bitterroots, on the Grave Mountains, and in scattered localities on the North Fork-Lochsa divide, at 7,000 to 9,000

feet altitude, rarely in large bodies. Usually it is more or less mixed with Engelmann spruce and lodgepole pine, and in this form covers all crests and slopes above 6,000 feet elevation, often descending on northern declivities to the 5,000-foot contour. The growth, even at its maximum stand, is everywhere of inferior quality. The alpine hemlock, which is a conspicuous member in the alpine-fir type of forest in the district north of the Lolo trail, comes into the Lochsa areas only along the crests of the North Fork-Lochsa divide, and is seldom much more than a sapling in stature. Most of the Engelmann spruce is likewise small and dwarfed throughout the areas where the above forest type prevails.

The mountain white-pine type is best developed in the basin of the Lolo Fork. In the swampy areas of the extreme western portion bordering Brown and Musselshell creeks and their tributaries the stand of timber of this type is very dense. It consists chiefly of Engelmann spruce, mountain white pine, and alpine fir, the latter descending to levels of 3,000 feet. In the eastern and central portions of the basin, mountain white pine and western tamarack form the chief components of the type. In the valley of the Lochsa the whitepine type of forest generally occurs on the northern and eastern slopes of the mountains below the 6,000-foot contour and in the bottoms of the canyons. It is composed of western tamarack, Pacific arbor vitæ, great silver fir, lodgepole pine, and Engelmann spruce as the principal trees. The mountain white pine, here at the limit of its southward range in the reserve, is found in very small bodies, or as scattered trees in the bottoms and on the lower slopes, and the Pacific arbor vitæ occurs as pure growths in the swampy canyon bottoms or as small trees on the slopes, forming there a sort of undergrowth. The stand of timber in this zone, throughout the middle portion of the Lochsa Valley and along its tributaries, is mostly thin and deficient in commercially-valuable timber, but in the upper portion are tracts where it is heavier. This is due to the occurrence of areas covered with old growths of Engelmann spruce and lodgepole pine, of which the most extensive is situated in the region of the two principal upper Lochsa forks, west of the alpine regions of the main range of the Bitterroots and east by north of Grave Peak. It covers an area of, approximately, 250,000 acres, and consists of alternating blocks of Engelmann spruce, 150 to 300 years old, and of the archaic type of lodgepole pine, 200 to 350 years old, mixed with strips of the common mountain type of the species of various ages.

The western yellow-pine zone or type of forest is common throughout the district at altitudes below 5,800 feet. It is found in the Lolo Basin at various elevations. The dry and warm southern slopes in the Lochsa Basin below contours of 5,800 feet are mostly covered with growths of this type. On the northern slopes it is uniformly found

below altitudes of 5,000 feet where the slope is warm and dry. Yellow pine, red fir, and great silver fir are the principal trees that constitute the type. The yellow pine is mostly confined to the Lolo Basin and the southern slopes in the Lochsa Valley. It extends to the main forks of the latter stream, ceasing only with the near approach to the subalpine areas of the main range of the Bitterroots. Outside of the Lolo Basin and the lower portion of the Lochsa Valley it is of small size and comparatively worthless as commercial timber. The red fir is abundant throughout the zone. In the Lolo Basin it is of fair quality, and occurs in commercial sizes. On the southern slopes in the Lochsa Valley it is commonly of small dimensions, but on the northern slopes it is frequently found of large size.

Immense fires have ravaged the district both in the past and in recent The only areas containing any considerable quantities of old times. growth are the ones previously mentioned as existing northeast of Grave Mountains and the yellow-pine tracts in the Lower Lochsa and the Lolo basins. Small bodies of the alpine-fir type of forest of this age situated on isolated, rocky knolls on the high divides are also found here and there untouched by fires. But the bulk of the forest in the district is, or was, a second growth after ancient fires. Modern fires have burned the growth over the greater portion of the district; in fact, the only tracts on which forest fires have not run through the timber are those containing old growths of Engelmann spruce, archaic type of lodgepole pine, and small areas with a nearly pure growth of alpine fir. The fires of modern date, none earlier than 1862, most of them much later, have practically destroyed the timber on 701,000 out of the 1,408,000 acres in the district, or nearly 50 per cent. When I say "practically destroyed," I mean that though not entirely burned up, the unconsumed forest has been so severely damaged by the fires that the remaining timber is practically valueless. The destruction has been the greatest in the alpine-fir type of forest, owing to its greater extent, less so in the white-pine tracts, at least in those carrying the yellow-pine type of forest. For many years the Lochsa Basin has been a favorite field with prospectors hunting "lost mines," concerning which all sorts of wild and fabulous tales are extant. In the search for imaginary treasures the timber has suffered enormously from fires that have been set for the purpose of destroying the forest covering of the mountains to facilitate the search. The results of the fires are bare or brush-covered mountain slopes, as the forest does not rehabilitate itself very readily in the Lochsa Basin. The ancient fires created large open hillsides covered with grass, sedges, or bear grass. Hundreds of years have passed since some of these slopes were deforested, and they have not yet even begun to . show a return to the ancient condition. The same result accompanies modern fires. There is a decided tendency to grassy or sedgy slopes,

instead of forested ones. A good illustration of this is to be seen along Hoodoo or Elk Summit Creek. Burned 20 or 25 years ago, the slopes are now grassy fields, or they are covered with a low growth of huckleberry bushes. Neither the grass nor the brush growth is of any value whatever here, and of reforestation there is no sign yet. On the Lochsa-Selway divide, between Fish Lake and Oldman Creek, are miles of slopes with fire-killed timber and no young growth springing up to take its place. Similar conditions prevail north of Grave Mountains, on the North-Fork-Lochsa divide, and in many other localities. Where the reforestation process is asserting itself, the species coming in as the first growth on the denuded areas is mostly the lodgepole pine of the common mountain type, a tree of no commercial value in this section. In the Lolo Basin the reforestation process is proceeding more rapidly, due to deeper soil and more gentle slopes that do not shed water so rapidly as do the Lochsa slopes. In the areas of this basin the lodgepole pine is not always the first tree in the reforestation process. Quite frequently the western tamarack or the great silver fir forms the first tree growth after a fire.

The areal extent covered by the principal forest types is as follows:

Species.	Per cent.	Acres.
Western yellow-pine type	15	211, 200
Mountain white-pine type		211, 200 422, 400
Alpine-fir type	55	774, 400

Principal forest types in Lochsa and Middle Fork areas.

About 40 per cent, or 563,200 acres, are situated below the 5,800-foot contour.

The composition of the coniferous forest in the district is as follows:

Per cent. Western yellow pine	Mountain white pine White bark pine Alpine fir 1 Lyall larch Red fir 1	0.05 10 0.0005
Pacific arbor vita		

The stand of timber in the district, with reference to commercial sizes, is as follows:

	Feet B. M. J		Feet B. M.
Western yellow pine	150,000,000	Mountain white pine	30, 000, 000
Great silver fir	- 20, 000, 000	Western larch	90, 000, 000
Engelmann spruce	220,000,000	Red fir	200, 000, 000
Pacific arbor vite	150,000,000	Alpine hemlock	10,000,000
Archaic type of lodgepole		-	
pine	38,000,000		908,000,000

Digitized by Google

ble pine is introduc

In this estimate the archaic type of lodgepole pine is introduced because its timber is so widely different from all other forms of the species that it probably possesses commercial value. In the Bitterroot reserve the type is rigidly confined to the area east of the Grave Mountains. It will be noticed that Engelmann spruce leads all the other species. This is due to the heavy stands of this species in the old growth.

# SELWAY BASIN.

The Selway is, next to the Lochsa, the largest of the Middle Fork tributaries. Its eastern affluents drain the western slope of the Bitterroot main range from Lost Horse Pass on the north to Mineral Hill on the south, a distance of 60 miles. From this source is received most of the volume of the stream, the drainage reaching the river through long gorge-like canyons north of Nez Perces Pass and through an intricate system of shorter, more tortuous ones south of that point. The drainage received into the stream from the west originates in the divides that cut off the basin from those of the South Fork of the Clearwater and Little Salmon, and is unimportant in volume. The area of the basin is 1,320 square miles, or 844,800 acres. The general trend of the main valley is from south to north. The bed of the river lies in stretches of a deep canyon or gorge formation, alternating with small widenings, where the canyon walls recede. The bottom of the valley varies in elevation from 2,000 to 4,000 feet above sea level, whilst the summits of the inclosing ridges rise to an altitude of 9,000 feet in the main range of the Bitterroots, to 7,500 feet in the Selway-South Fork divide, and to 8,000 feet in the Salmon-Selway divide at the head of the stream. Owing to the height of the inclosing ridges and the steep slopes some of the smaller tributaries have very rapid descents. A few of the creeks heading in the main range of the Bitterroots south of Lost Horse Pass, for example, fall 7,000 feet in a distance of 20 miles, or an average of 350 feet to the mile.

The Selway Basin is a region of rocky and very steep slopes. Much the larger portion presents clear evidence of extensive glacial erosion in the past, especially so along the main range of the Bitterroots, along the Lochsa-Selway divide, and at the head of the basin in the Salmon River divide; less so in the Selway-South Fork divide. The areas of glacial erosion are extremely precipitous in the subalpine tracts, where the canyons and slopes are strewn with big bowlders and the soil covering is very light and thin, or where frequently there is none at all.

The stand of timber in the basin is large, owing to the great amount of old growth on the yellow-pine areas, but is not generally dense. The western yellow-pine type and the alpine-fir type are much better represented than that of the mountain white pine and cover a far

greater area, the three chief types of the forest growth being represented in the following proportions:

Principa	l forest	types	in	Selway	/ Basin.
----------	----------	-------	----	--------	----------

, Species.	Per cent.	Acres.
Western yellow-pine type	54	456, 192
Mountain white-pine type		50, 688
Alpine-fir type	40	337, 920

The yellow-pine type extends throughout the entire valley of the Selway, from its mouth to its head in the Salmon River divides, where it crosses the ridges and joins the yellow-pine areas in the Bitterroot and Salmon river valleys. Yellow pine also occurs in the lower portion of the long canyons that have their origin in the main range of the Bitterroots and follows to their heads many of the valleys of the tributaries heading in the Selway-South Fork divide. The basin along the main valley, and for several miles back both east and west, appears to have an exceptionally high annual temperature as compared with the other regions of the Clearwater country. To this must be attributed the large percentage of its area that is covered with the western yellow-pine type of forest. The trees that here form the bulk of the yellow-pine type are the western yellow pine and the red fir. The chief growth of yellow pine occurs on the western slopes of ridges, in proximity to the main valley, and on the southern slopes of the tributary streams that enter it from the east and west. Scattered tracts are also found on the eastern slopes facing the valley. The stand is the average for dry areas in northern Idaho; that is, 2,000 to 5,000 feet merchantable timber per acre, but occasionally it rises to 15,000 feet per acre for small tracts. Above the junction of the two upper forks, about 45 miles above the mouth of the stream, the yellow pine thins out and occurs only in scattered bodies of limited extent.

The red fir is the most abundant of the two trees that constitute the chief components of the type, but it lacks the volume of the yellow pine, acre for acre, being mostly of the small western Montana form. Its range is throughout the basin at all elevations below 7,000 feet, except in proximity to the main range of the Bitterroots, where it scarcely ascends beyond 6,000 feet elevation. Above the upper forks of the Selway it forms the principal portion of the western yellow-pine type of forest, occurring abundantly on all the slopes.

The mountain white pine type is sparsely represented in the district with reference to the acreage it occupies, but it contains by far the heaviest stands of timber of any type in the basin. Pacific arbor vitæ is its chief component, the mountain white pine and the western tamarack having practically ceased within the areas belonging to the

BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

The arbor vitæ, or cedar, as it is com-Middle Fork-Lochsa district. monly called, occurs in the canyons below the Upper Selway forks. It is especially abundant in Moose and Bear creek canyons and in those of their larger tributaries. The canyons of these streams widen at various places and form marshy expanses where is found the heavy, nearly pure, old growths of the species, which are commonly known as the cedar groves of the Middle Fork. They are noteworthy as representing the oldest living forest in the reserve. This growth, in some cases probably above 1,000 years old, shows the tree with the greatest dimensions that it attains in the reserve. Specimens occur as much as 12 feet in diameter and with clear trunks 100 feet in length. and the stand in some places is as high as 40,000 feet per acre. Α large percentage of the growth is unsound, being overmature and rotten at the core. In the canyons above Bear Creek the tree is found in scattered, small bodies, and ceases altogether at the junction of the upper forks of the stream. Engelmann spruce and great silver fir are plentiful in the mountain white-pine type of forest, alternating in more or less compact stands with the arbor vitæ, but the trees are generally small in stature, or, when large, are rotten at the core owing to past fires, or they have insufficient development of trunk to make them of commercial value.

The alpine-fir type of forest covers next to the largest acreage in the district. The species of conifers comprising the bulk of the stand are Lyall larch, lodgepole pine, Engelmann spruce, white-bark pine, and alpine fir. The alpine fir and Engelmann spruce are most abundant. The forest, as a rule, is thin throughout the zone. None of the trees reach merchantable size. On the areas that slope directly away from the main range of the Bitterroots the forest occurs in patches separated by rocky combs or slides, or areas denuded of all soil covering, upon which nothing grows. Similar conditions present themselves on the Lochsa-Selway divide and on the higher elevations near and at the Salmon divides.

Forest fires, ancient and modern, have everywhere devastated the basin. None of the zones have escaped. Fires in the yellow-pine areas have destroyed much of the red fir, sparing only the yellow pine by reason of its superior fire resisting qualities. In the southern portion of the district 60 per cent of the red fir has been destroyed. In the mountain white-pine type of forest large blocks of the heavy cedar growths have been so thoroughly burned out, both timber and soil, that there remains not a vestige of forest growth. The lodgepole-pine growth over thousands of acres near the Salmon divide at the head of the basin, where it represents the alpine-fir type of forest, has been fire killed at the root and thrown down by wind and snow. In the subalpine areas of the main range the destruction has been in circumscribed patches, the bare expanses of rocks and wet meadows

that break the continuity of the forest in these regions having prevented any one conflagration from spreading over a very large territory.

The after effects of the fires do not here differ materially from those observable in other localities. The ancient fires created large openings on the hillsides sloping southward on the Lochsa-Selway divide. These openings are now grassed over and show little sign of reforesting. The grass growth on them is a continual menace to the life of the adjacent forest, as the dry grass furnishes an excellent medium for the starting point of big conflagrations. The yellow-pine forest at lower elevations is open, and the forest floor is grass or sedge covered. Here, likewise, the grass assists in spreading the fires, which in this type of forest kill the yellow-pine saplings, but appear to promote the spread of the red fir, a tree that everywhere in this zone crowds the growth of the yellow pine on the fire-swept areas. The red fir is here, however, of much less value than the yellow pine, owing to its deficient trunk development. In the humid, subalpine tracts lodgepole pine covers the burned areas almost everywhere, to the exclusion of all other species, but south of Nez Perces Pass the persistent fires to which the forest has been subjected seems to favor the growth of red fir at the expense of the lodgepole-pine areas. This is the only instance known to me where a tree of superior value replaces one of inferior on burned-over forest ground.

The burned area in the district is reckoned at about 35 per cent of the whole, or 300,000 acres.

The composition of the coniferous forest in the basin is as follows:

P	er cent.		Per cent.
Western yellow pine	21	Lodgepole pine	. 17
White-bark pine	. 05	Great silver fir	3.5
Alpine fir			
Engelmann spruce			
Pacific arbor vite			

The stand of timber is as follows:

	Feet B. M.
Western yellow pine	700, 000, 000
Great silver fir	90, 000, 000
Engelmann spruce	85,000,000
Red fir	900, 000, 000
Pacific arbor vite	550, 000, <b>000</b>
<b>m</b> - 1	
Total	2, 325, 000, 000

#### SOUTH FORK OF CLEARWATER BASIN.

This district forms the southwest portion of the reserve and contains 1,024 square miles, or 655,360 acres. It differs considerably in its topographic features from the other districts in the reserve in that the region is less broken, the divides are not uniformly so high,

BITTERROOT RESERVE.

the slopes not so rocky or precipitous, and that the valleys in many places contain broad and nearly level areas.

The district is formed by the upper basin of the South Fork of Clearwater River, which splits up into three principal forks, viz: American, Red, and Crooked rivers. The larger portion of the main stream lies outside of the reserve. The forks of the stream have their courses through valleys that occasionally widen into broad expanses or contract into narrow canyons. Collectively, the American and Red rivers form a rather wide, open basin with many low, broad, transverse or longitudinal ridges separating the lesser tributaries, while Crooked River flows, principally, in a narrow canyon. The course of the main stream lies, as already remarked, mostly outside the reserve through a deep canyon in basaltic formation, its slopes presenting the ordinary, more or less completely-terraced appearance peculiar to such rock. The divides which inclose the basin vary in elevation from 5,800 to 9,000 feet. The highest summits as well as the most rocky and precipitous ones are at Buffalo Hump, in the angle formed by the Salmon River divides near the head of Crooked River. This district does not appear to have been subjected to such intensive glaciation as mark some of the other areas in the reserve. The effects of glacial erosion are mostly confined to the ridges bordering Newsome Creek and Crooked River.

The district shows clearer than any other in the reserve the result of ancient fires. About 80 per cent of it is covered with lodgepole pine, the growth of which is directly traceable to the effects of fires that ravaged the section a century or more ago. This growth is very often 90 per cent pure, and is the most conspicuous feature in the forest cover of the basin. The lodgepole pine is not of uniform age. It varies from 90 to 120 years. Some of its stands are in full vigor, others are overmature and are beginning to give way to a young growth of the original forest that the lodgepole pine has replaced. Between the two extremes of lodgepole-pine growths are all gradations in age, showing that the ancient fires did not lay waste the basin in one or several seasons, but that it was the work of many years. The early settlers, or rather the prospectors that discovered the Elk City placers in 1860 and 1861, did not spare the lodgepole-pine growth that they found covering the country, but fired it in many places. The conflagrations have continued to this day and are slowly but surely destroying the lodgepole pine and other types of forest growths in the basin.

The chief forest types of the reserve occur in the district as follows: The western yellow-pine type is found on the western slopes of the ridges that form the divide between the main South Fork and Newsome Creek; also to a limited extent on the eastern slopes of the same and on the warmer and drier south, east, and west slopes of the ridges that separate the American, Red, and Crooked river forks. It is

LEIBERG.]

limited in extent wherever it grows. On the western slope of the ridges between Newsome Creek and the main South Fork and in the interior portions of the basin most of the type consists of western yellow pine in 40 to 60 per cent pure growths. Elsewhere the stand is chiefly composed of red fir of small size. The altitudinal limit of the type is about 5,000 feet on the ridges west of Newsome and 4,000 to 4,500 in the interior of the district. They are thus considerably lower here than in the districts farther north. A higher rate of precipitation appears to be the cause of it, possibly a lower mean annual temperature as well; for it is an incontrovertible fact, as shown by the forest and the herbaceous flora and the cultivated garden vegetables, that a higher spring, summer, and fall temperature prevails in the Lochsa Basin than in that of the South Fork at similar elevations.

In times antedating the century-old burns the mountain white-pine type of forest covered most of the areas in the district. The dead remains of the ancient growth prove this. The great silver fir and the western tamarack were the trees that then formed the bulk of the forest of this type. At the present time the lodgepole pine covers most of the areas of the white-pine zone. The heaviest stands of timber in the district are composed of great silver firs. The species is found throughout the basin, but the most extensive stands of it occur on the ridges west of Newsome Creek. Here it is an old growth and the trees that compose it far surpass in size and numbers any similar growth of the species in Idaho north of Salmon River. The stand of this one species in many of the blocks runs from 20,000 to 40,000 feet B. M. per acre. The growth is coarse and overmature and is badly spotted with decay incident to its great age. The other component of the mountain whitepine type, the western tamarack, grows on the ridges west of Elk Creek between elevations of 5,000 and 7,000 feet, extending from the Middle Fork-South Fork divide, where it connects with the range of the species in the Middle Fork-Lochsa Basin, around the head of Crooked River east of Buffalo Hump, and thence eastward along the Salmon River divides to a point about 15 miles west of Little Salmon. In past times, that is within the last two centuries, the species extended east to the Little Salmon Valley, as shown by stumps found in the heavy lodgepole-pine forest along the main Salmon divide, between Mountain Meadows and the Little Salmon breaks. Its extinction is due wholly to forest fires, and unless some way is found to prevent the annually-recurring conflagrations in the district it is a mere question of time when the species will have been entirely exterminated in the South Fork Basin. The bulk of the stand in the district was an old growth of magnificent proportions. Many of the remaining trees are 4 feet in diameter at the base with trunks of a most remarkable symmetry, sometimes 80 to 90 feet in clear lengths. These tamarack stands were by far the most valuable forest in the district at the time settlements began. It is not possible to state with any great degree of

accuracy the amount of tamarack that has been consumed by modern forest fires, but to judge from the present stand and the dead and halfburned remains which form immense heaps of litter on the ridges where it once grew, the quantity can not be much below 1,000 million feet B. M. The tamarack grown here has remarkably fissile wood and is much used for shakes and handmade shingles, no cedar being found in the district.

The alpine-fir type of forest exists here chiefly as a lodgepole-pine growth. The true type, consisting of alpine fir, white-bark pine, and Engelmann spruce, is very nearly obliterated except west of Newsome, at the head of Elk Creek, and around the margins of wet, subalpine meadows scattered here and there throughout the district. It is beginning to reassert itself in some places where the lodgepole-pine growth has arrived at maturity, and, if forest fires are kept out, will eventually reoccupy the old areas.

The great extent of forest fires, past and present, in the district has already been mentioned. The after effects vary somewhat from those observable elsewhere. The most obvious difference consists in the almost total obliteration of the forest types that essentially belong to the various altitudinal zones, and the substitution therefor of a uniform, nearly pure, lodgepole-pine growth. The reason for this is to be found in the prevalence of the great silver fir as a principal component of the original growth in all the zones. This species is notoriously deficient in fire-resisting qualities, and a conflagration that would spare a certain percentage of trees like the red fir or western tamarack would exterminate every individual of the great silver fir on the fire-swept area. Modern fires in the lodgepole-pine timber have created deforested hillsides, now covered with a scattered growth of sedge or grass. These hillsides are different in character from those in the subalpine areas in other portions of the reserve deforested from like causes. The latter sometimes furnish a fair quality of pasturage, and will not be reforested for centuries to come unless by the agency of man; the former, as found in this district, are worthless for any purpose, but will be covered with a lodgepole-pine growth within the next 20 or 30 years.

It is difficult to estimate accurately the acreage belonging to the different forest types or zones in the district, as the extensive lodgepolepine growth has nearly obliterated the line of demarcation between the various zones. The table below gives the probable extent of each:

Species.	Per cent.	Acres.		
Western yellow-pine type	15	98, 304		
Mountain white-pine type		425, 984		
Alpine-fir type		131, 072		

Principal forest types in South Fork of Clearwater Basin.

The composition of the present	forest in the district is as follows:						
Per cent.	. Per cent						
White-bark pine	Alpine fir         0.5           Western larch         .005           Engelmann spruce         2           Red fir         5						

Modern burns cover 40 per cent, or 262,144 acres, of the district. The quantity of timber in commercially valuable sizes is as follows:

	Feet B. M.
Western yellow pine	80,000,000
Great silver fir	222, 200, 000
Great silver fir	85,000,000
Engelmann spruce	20,000,000
Red fir	
Total	442, 200, 000

The great silver fir in commercial sizes is defective to the extent of 30 per cent, which is deducted from above estimates.

#### SALMON RIVER DIVIDE AND SLOPES.

This district includes the summit and southern slopes of the Salmon River divide, from the southwest portion of the reserve nearly to its eastern limit, where the divide coalesces with the main range of the Bitterroot and the Rocky mountains. It contains, approximately, an area of 700 square miles, or 448,000 acres. The topography of the district, in its largest aspect, consists of the summit of a long, somewhat tortuous ridge and its extremely steep southern slopes, which lead directly into the great gorge at the bottom of which flows the Salmon River. The Salmon River divide presents two divisions with respect to its topographic features, which coincide in their situation with the limits of the South Fork of Clearwater and Selway basins. Between Buffalo Hump and Little Salmon the divide forms the southern boundary of the South Fork of Clearwater Basin, and is here a broad, somewhat flat, summit, flanked on the Salmon River slope by peculiarly wide basins; in other words, the Salmon River divide betweeen Buffalo Hump and Little Salmon consists of a ridge that shows a much less degree of erosion than does any other section of the reserve areas. The appearance of the ridge and its flanking basins suggests nonglaciation as the reason for the small amount of sculpturing exhibited. East of Little Salmon the divide is a narrow, rocky crest, cut and eroded by past glaciation in a manner similar to glaciated regions elsewhere in the Clearwater basins. The elevation of the divide varies from 6,500 to 9,000 feet. The descent to the Salmon River is generally very abrupt, in many localities precipitous, but rarely is there an uninterrupted slope from the crest of the divide to the valley. There are usually terraces that break the direct descent in the upper portions of the

## **382**

slope, but sooner or later these terraces end, and the final declivity becomes excessively steep, often to such a degree as to become entirely impassable. Here and there, where the crest of the divide recedes from the river to a considerable distance, long spurs project into the Salmon Basin. The summit of these spurs may fall but little below the general level of the main divide for distances of 2 or 3 miles, but where they eventually break away to the gorge below the descent is much too steep for man or beast.

The drainage on the direct slope is excessively rapid. This results in semiarid conditions all along the sides of the gorge, and they are especially well marked below the 5,500-foot contour. The aridity due to a too rapid drainage is aggravated by the intensely hot and dry air in the gorge during a large portion of the year.

There is nothing that can be called bottom lands in the Salmon River Canyon. Throughout its length most of the mountain slopes end directly in the bed of the river, without any intervening bench lands of any sort. At the opening of cross canyons gravel bars of limited extent sometimes occur. They are the bottom lands of the gorge.

The timber growth exhibits two of the Idaho forest types in good proportions. They are the western yellow-pine type and the subalpinefir type. The intermediate one, or the mountain white-pine type, is poorly represented. This is due to the hot air of the gorge and the rapid drainage, causing semiarid conditions that are inimical to the development of the type. The western vellow-pine and the alpine-fir types meet and mingle at elevations of 6,000 to 6,500 feet. The only evidence of a transition zone between the two types consists in a thinning out of the pure or dominant yellow-pine growth of the lower levels as it ascends to higher elevations, and a preponderance of the red The principal trees of the yellow-pine type are the western yellow fir. pine and the red fir. The great silver fir is not lacking, but it is not very plentiful. Numerically, the yellow pine and the red fir are about equal, the preponderance, if any, being with the red fir, but in bulk the yellow pine is vastly greater. Considering the aridity and rockiness of the slope the stand of timber is fair. Often it is very heavy, the yellow pine reaching stands of 15,000 to 20,000 feet B. M. to the acre on those terraces where soil and moisture conditions are favorable. In such localities individuals of the species are found which are fine examples of the best development that the tree is capable of attaining in this region, many of them having diameters of 5 to 6 feet, with clear trunks 75 to 85 feet in length. In proximity to the river the trees are small, much scattered, and mostly valueless for lumber.

The red fir is chiefly of the western Montana form owing to the rocky soil and deficient supply of moisture. Below 6,000 feet it forms slender trees 50 to 90 feet high. Above the 6,000-foot contour the species is dwarfed in stature and deficient in clear trunk development, but often

with much increased diameters over the tree at lower elevations. The localities in the district where the red fir becomes of sufficient size to be a commercially-valuable tree are the valleys of the Little Salmon and Horse Creek, especially the former. These valleys head so far north that a large proportion of their slopes and bottoms lie beyond the influence of the semiarid conditions that prevail in the Salmon River Gorge, thereby insuring sufficient humidity for a larger development of the tree.

The stand of timber of the western yellow-pine type on the Salmon River slopes, though heavy in some places, can not be considered as anything but light if taken in its entirety and compared with stands of this type elsewhere in the reserve. The cause of this lies in the numerous barren, rocky combs and treeless slopes that here break the continuity of the forest of this type.

The alpine-fir type of forest is chiefly represented by the whitebark pine and the lodgepole pine. West of the Little Salmon Valley the lodgepole pine is the more common; to the east the white-bark pine predominates. The alpine fir and Engelmann spruce are not plentiful, except in the valleys of the larger tributary canyons. None of the trees of the alpine-fir type grow to commercial size in this district.

The mountain white-pine type of forest is represented by the western tamarack. It occurs on the main Salmon divide, around the head of Crooked River, and extends thence eastward a distance of 10 or 12 miles. The acreage occupied by the western tama ack in the district is insignificant.

The areal exent of the two dominant forest types is as follows: Western yellow-pine type 80 per cent, or 358,400 acres; alpine-fir type 20 per cent, or 89,600 acres.

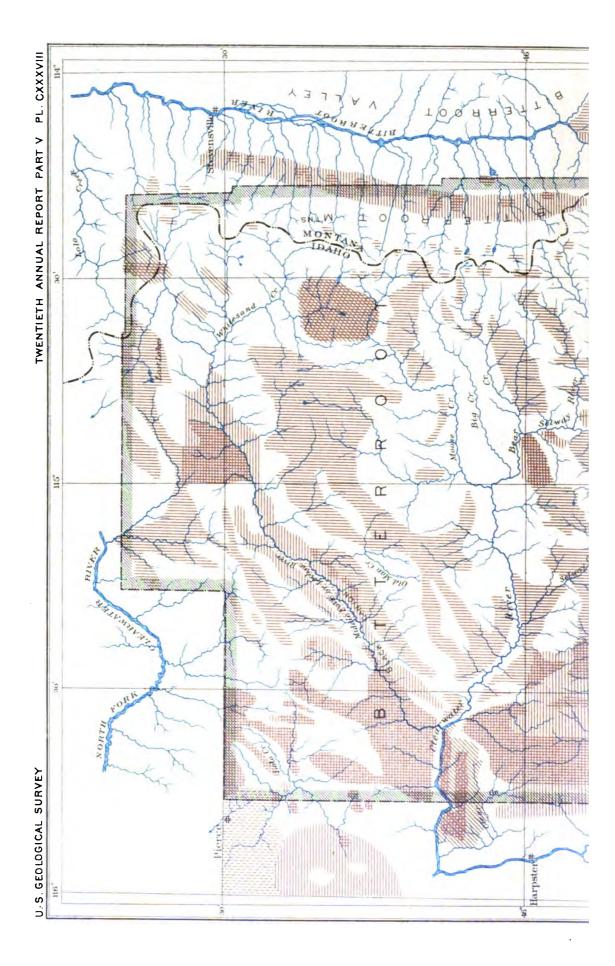
The forest fires have been nearly as extensive in this district as in the others, but less destructive to the commercially-valuable timber, owing to the large stands of western yellow pine. In the upper areas of this type of forest, where the red fir predominates, the destruction has been the most severe. The fires that have run through the alpine-fir areas have done more damage to the tracts west of the Little Salmon than east of this valley. Ancient fires in the district were fully as widespread and destructive as have been the modern ones. The large tracts covered with the lodgepole pine attest this.

The reproduction of the western yellow pine and red fir in the district is sufficient to maintain a stand of the present density. The lodgepole pine does not encroach upon the yellow-pine areas to any great extent. When they are burned over, red fir and western yellow pine are the first trees in the reforesting process. In the alpine-fir areas the lodgepole pine comes as the primary forest growth after fires. Brush-covered slopes occur, but are rare. Grassy slopes are common, caused by the arid or semiarid conditions of the gorge, not

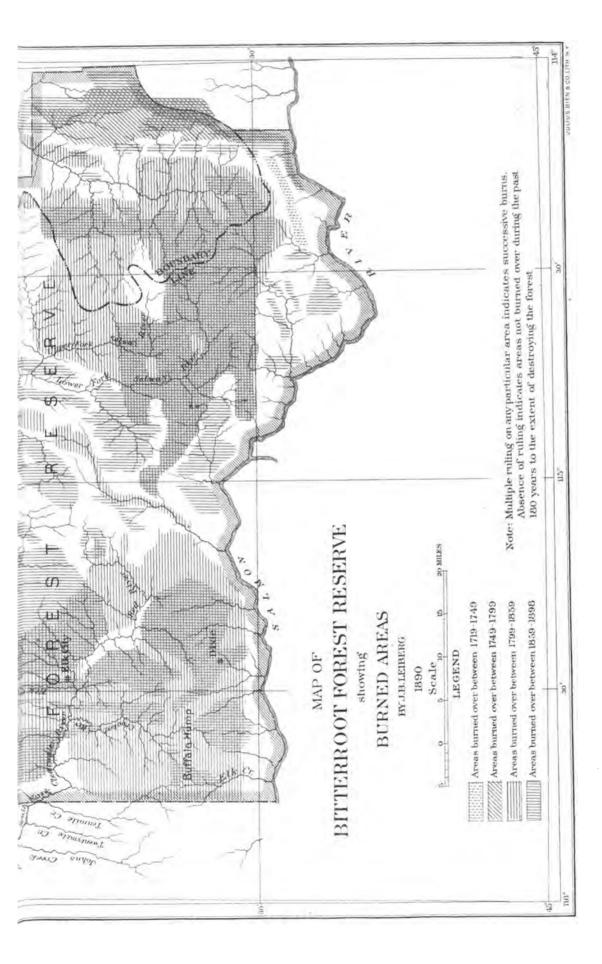
1

٠

.



-



•

•

đ

.

.

.

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

by old burns, as is the case with areas of similar aspect in the other districts of the reserve.

The composition of the forest is as follows:

Per ce	nt. j	Per cent.
Western yellow pine	15	Lodgepole pine 57
White bark pine	2	Great silver fir 3
		Engelmann spruce 1
Red fir	18	

The areas of modern burns on which the forest is destroyed amount to 23 per cent, or 103,040 acres. The burned tracts are confined almost entirely to the upper portions of the yellow-pine zone and to the subalpine tracts. About 2.5 per cent, or 10,000 acres, consists of rocky or grassy permanently-deforested slopes.

The stand of commercially-valuable timber in the district is as follows:

	reet B. M.
Western yellow pine	254,000,000
Red fir	
Great silver fir	5,000,000
Total	348, 600, 000

#### FOREST FIRES.

It has already been mentioned that forest fires have determined the age of the timber stands in the reserve, and in some degree the species of trees that compose them. Most of these fires burned centuries ago. Recent fires—that is, such as have prevailed during the past thirty-five or forty years—have influenced the complexion of the growing forest in a minor degree only, because sufficient time has not yet passed for much reforesting of the denuded tracts (Pl. CXL).

The forest fires which have ravaged the Clearwater and Salmon river basins fall naturally, as to time, into two periods, namely, those that occurred during the Indian occupancy of the country and those that have originated since the coming of the white man. The extent of the former can best be learned by examining the stands of secondgrowth forest. The tracts covered by these comprise in the aggregate 1,110,000 acres and are of all ages from 75 to 175 years. It is certain that this much, at least, represents one complete cycle of burns during 200 years of Indian occupancy. Some of the tracts may have been burned over several times within the above period, but of this we can know nothing with certainty. In addition to the 1,110,000 acres there are 220,000 acres of old growths, principally yellow-pine stands, that were repeatedly overrun by fires during this period; there existed, furthermore, large stands of second growths, since burned by white men during the past thirty-five or forty years, which were second growths because they were previously burned by the Indians. The total acreage of these stands we have no means of knowing, but

20 GEOL, PT 5-25

remains of the destroyed forest indicate that about 50 per cent, or 720,000 acres in round numbers, of the modern burns, were in secondgrowth stands. A large proportion of the present young growth also covers areas burned over before the advent of white men. I would place the amount of such growths at no less than 350,000 acres. Excluding the yellow-pine areas which, whilst overrun by fires, did not lose their forest, there is to be charged to the last two hundred years of Indian occupancy a total of 2,270,000 acres burned forest, assuming that fires due to Indians ceased thirty-five years ago.

The white man came in force into the region thirty-five or forty years ago. Destructive conflagrations have invariably followed in his wake. There are no large portions of either the Clearwater or the Salmon river basins but show some evidence of fires of recent date. Summing up the acreage of the tracts denuded by fires during the time of the white man's occupancy the account would stand about as follows:

Burned second growths and old growths, proportion not ascertainable	1, 250, 000
Burned young growths	150,000
Total	1,400,000

If an average is struck, based upon the number of years included in above estimates, it will be found that during the Indian occupancy there were fire losses of 11,350 acres per annum, while during the time that the white man has been in possession 35,000 acres per annum have been destroyed, or a yearly average 300 per cent greater.

This account, large as it is, does not cover it all. The old-growth areas of western yellow pine have been repeatedly burned over, just as they were while the Indians roamed the country. Large tracts of the 35-year to 40-year-old burns, covered with seedling growth, have been destroyed within the past six or eight years. These items are not reckoned in the estimate of the fire losses given above.

The fires that antedate the advent of white men into this region appear to have run over the largest area between one hundred to one hundred and fifty years ago. The highest percentage of the second growth is from 90 to 130 years old.

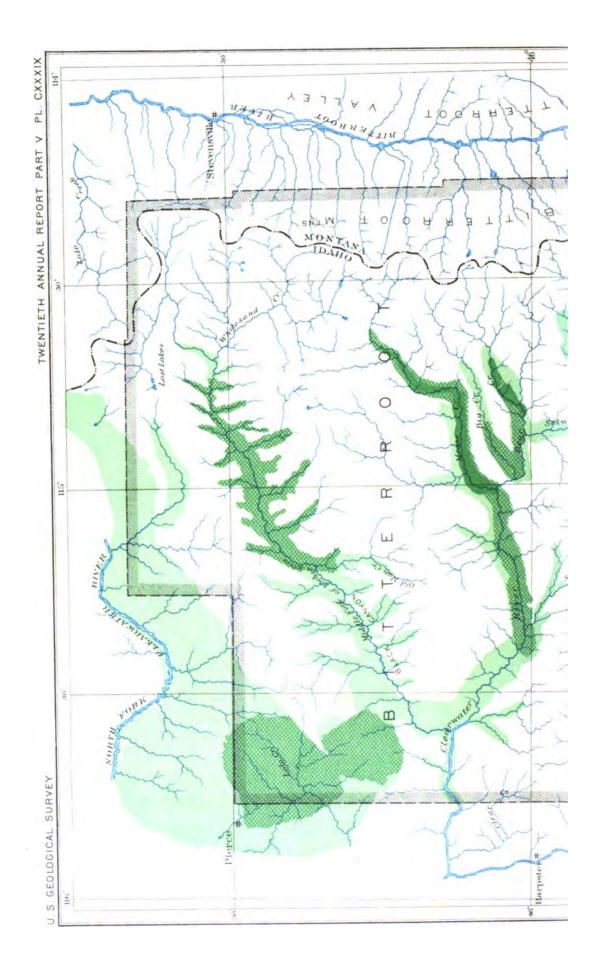
From time immemorial the Indians had three trails from west to east across the region now embraced within the limits of the Bitterroot Reserve. Two of these trails were used for through travel between the Rocky Mountain regions and the Plains of the Columbia. These trails were what are now known as the Lolo and the Nez Perces trails. The former was a northern route, the latter a southern. The third trail extended eastward to the summit of the Bitterroot Mountains and was used principally as a hunting trail. Its course was along the crest of the Lochsa-Selway divide, and as it ran through the heart of the game region in the Clearwater basins must have been very

. . .

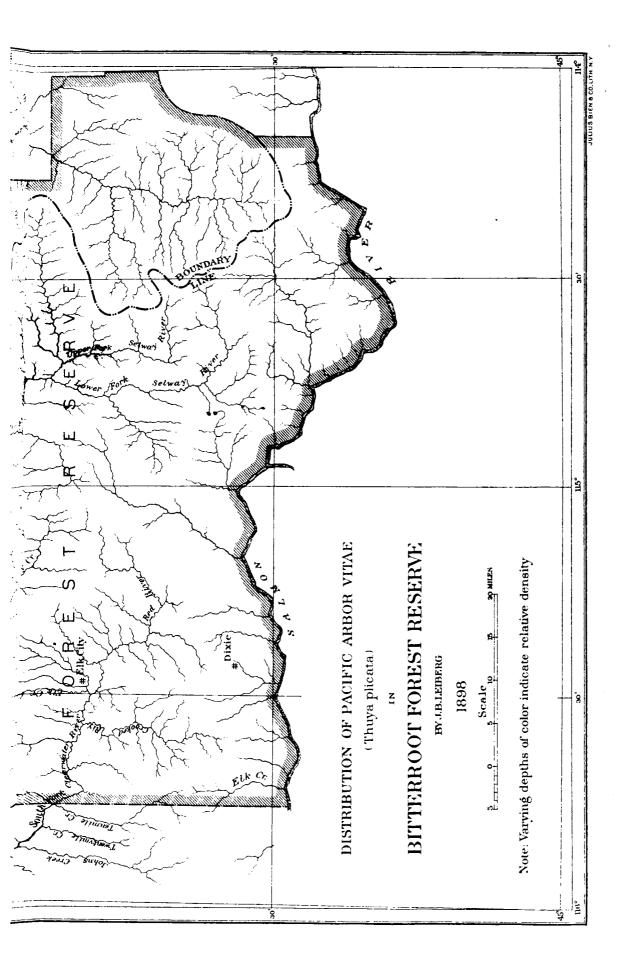
.

.

.



Digitized by Google



. .

J

•

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

largely traveled. Most of the fires that can be traced to Indian occupancy appear to have originated along the lines of these trails. Almost the entire forest adjoining is second growth, and the areas known as "Bald Mountains," grassy southern slopes long since deforested by fires, are also confined to the tracts traversed by these routes.

It is difficult to state with absolute certainty the reason why the Indians burned the forest. An educated Nez Percé, with whom I conversed regarding the matter, stated that forest fires were never started through design, but might have accidentally spread from signal fires kindled by different bands or individuals while on the hunt, that they might know the whereabouts of one another. The probability is that many fires spread from their camps and others were set purposely to destroy the forest and encourage the grass growth. This latter seems to have been the case in the alpine-fir type of forest along their trails, where now occur so many of the bald or grassy mountain slopes. It is a well-known fact that deer and elk exhibit a special liking for tracts freshly burned, due to the profuse growth of various kinds of weeds

	THOUGAN DE																			
	100	200	300	400	800	600	700	800	900	1000	1100	1200	1300	1400	1300	1000	1700	1800	1900	8000
1719-1749						_														
1749-1799															_					
1799-1859																				
1859-1898																				
Not burned since 1719		1															ł			

FIG. 2.—Diagram showing areas burned, in acres, in Bitterroot Forest Reserve within different periods.

springing up there, which constitute a favorite browse for them. Large tracts of forest doubtless were burned with intent of thus causing the game to congregate in considerable numbers in some particular localities.

The fires kindled by white men have ravaged the forest areas of the reserve in thousands of places. They have not been confined to any particular locality. Early discoveries of placer diggings at Florence, Elk City, and Pierce had the effect of sending many prospectors to the most remote corners of the Clearwater basins, and wherever they went fires and blackened ruins of the forest were left behind to mark their trails and camps. Since then various portions of the region have been regularly and systematically visited every season by hunters and prospectors, and forest fires have closely kept pace with them.

That the responsibility for fires of modern date lies mostly with the prospectors admits of no doubt. To this class belong the greater number of travelers in the Clearwater basins; hunters and trappers are in the minority, and as regards trappers, they pursue their vocation only during the seasons when much rain or snow falls and the timber can not burn. Prospectors, on the contrary, roam over the country in the summer, when the forest litter is dry and ready to burn.

- 387

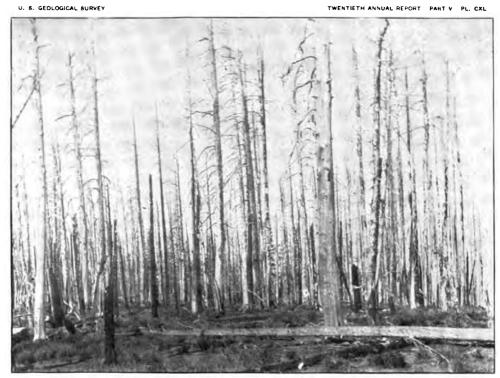
The amount of destruction wrought by fires of modern date is enor-The largest continuous living block of forest in the reserve mous. comprises about 200,000 acres. The balance is all made up of numerous smaller stands separated from one another by long, wide lanes or large expanses of burned forest. All along the Lolo trail fires have prevailed extensively, burning far into the North Fork of Clearwater Basin and into that of the Lochsa until stopped by the river. Along the divide between the Lochsa and the Selway basins many thousands of acres of forest land have been completely destroyed, the destruction here following closely in the trails of various parties that for many years were seeking the location of "lost mines" of fabulous richness reported to exist somewhere in that region. At the lower levels in the interior of the Selway Basin vast quantities of old growths, consisting of Pacific arbor vitæ, western yellow pine, red and great silver firs have vanished in smoke or been reduced to ashes, while in the upper portion of the basin much of the red-fir and lodgepole-pine growths have shared the same fate. In the South Fork of Clearwater district large areas that carried dense stands of western tamarack, great silver fir, and lodgepole pine have been devastated. The amount of timber destroyed by these recent fires can not be accurately estimated, but is certainly not any less than the quantity now standing, or 5,000 million feet B. M. This does not include the many millions of seedlings and saplings burned with the older growth. It is very probable that the actual amount of timber consumed greatly exceeds the figures given above. Many of the areas of old growths carried immensely heavy stands. In the Selway Basin one finds places where the half-burned trunks of Pacific arbor vitæ, thrown down by strong winds, are piled up to a height of 9 to 10 feet. Some of the northern slopes in this basin bore stands of mixed western yellow pine and red fir. One finds a few acres here and a few acres there of these stands that the fires have spared. They carry as much as 50,000 feet B. M. of merchantable timber per acre of the western yellow-pine species. Thousands of acres of forest of this character have been swept clean by the fires of recent years and are now bare hillsides, without a vestige of living timber.

The after effects of the fires in this region are various, but are always evil, without a single redeeming feature. They are far-reaching and lasting in their consequences, affecting the economic interests not alone of the communities situated adjacent to the burned districts, but even those in most remote localities. The primary interests involved are those of timber and water supply, and through them there is not a single industry which is not more or less affected. The reservoirs of the streams that flow through the Plains of the Columbia lie in the surrounding forest-covered mountains, and whatever changes take place in their forest cover are certain to become manifest in the

388

Digitized by Google

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXL



A. BURNT WHITE-BARK PINE, LOCHSA-SELWAY DIVIDE



B. BURNT HILLSIDE, LOCHSA-SELWAY DIVIDE. Soil wished away; bowlder basement beginning to show.



streams flowing from them. Again, there are good reasons for believing that the local rains which commonly fall in June over a large portion of the agricultural districts on the plains of eastern Washington and eastern Oregon depend for their duration and intensity upon the quantity of snow remaining on the surrounding mountain slopes at the time they occur. The heavier the forest the greater will be the percentage of unmelted snow on the mountains in early summer.

Sterility and aridity of the soil in the mountain districts follow upon the destruction by fire of the forests there. The humus, which is an important soil ingredient, burns readily and is usually completely consumed. Should a bowlder basement exist directly under and in contract with the humus layer, which is the case in many of the canyon bottoms and on slopes as well, complete sterility is apt to ensue, as the remaining soil will wash out from among the bowlders and be carried into the streams. Hundreds of localities in the reserve exhibit this phase of the after effects of forest fires. The run-off is everywhere accelerated on deforested slopes. The snow melts more quickly in the open than where screened from the direct rays of the sun or sheltered from the impingement of strong winds. Especially rapid is the melting of snow in deforested canyons, where the radiation of heat is much greater from bare hillsides than from timbered ones. The placer camps in the reserve afford indubitable and practical evidence concerning the part played by the growing forest in the regulation of the run-off. The working capacities of the various camps depend upon the quantities of water available. It is a well-recognized fact that the ditches or streams whose heads lie in well-timbered slopes carry a more uniform volume of water and retain it longer into the summer than do the water ways that originate in deforested areas. What happens on a small scale in the placer ditches and creeks is indicative of the conditions which eventually will prevail in the large streams unless the forest destruction be staved.

Soil aridity after fires is due to an enormously increased ratio of evaporation from the denuded areas. This result is particularly well marked on slopes with a southern exposure. There are many such in the reserve where the timber was burned two and perhaps three centuries ago, and which show only slight signs of reforestation (Pl. CXLI).

The time required for a renewal of timber growth on burned tracts in the Clearwater basins is dependent upon a variety of conditions. In the zone of alpine fir, on northern slopes, it is fairly rapid, an interval of ten to twenty years sufficing for the firm establishment of a good stand of seedlings. On southern declivities the interval between a burn and a beginning of forest growth is indefinite. The "Bald Mountains," so called, are generally southern slopes burned over centuries ago, which show no clear evidence as yet of an extension of the

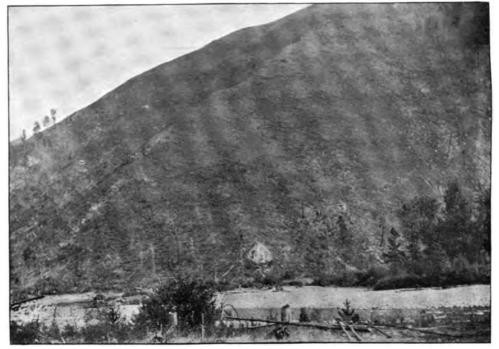
adjacent forest into their areas. As a rule, when a southern declivity in the zone of the alpine fir is burned to a serious extent, the first result is a grass-covered tract, if the slope possesses no great amount of permanent seepage. In course of time the grass or sedge will give place to dense swards of "bear grass," which, by diminishing evaporation and favoring the retention of soil moisture, prepare the way for a return of the forest cover. Centuries are required to effect these Sometimes northern and eastern slopes in this zone are changes. affected in the same manner, as when they front on some broad valley or basin which offers free traverse for the hot and dry winds that sometimes blow through the Clearwater areas in late summer or early fall. In the Lochsa Basin, between Grave Mountains and Big Sand Lake, are considerable tracts of such slopes deforested by fires fifty to sixty years ago, and now covered with a coarse growth of sedge and grass, with no decided tendency toward reforestation.

In the Upper Selway Basin there is a very general drift toward grassy slopes in the alpine-fir areas after destruction of the timber. The tendency in this direction is, perhaps, on the whole more pronounced here than elsewhere in the reserve, for the reason that the Selway main valley evidently receives a less amount of precipitation and experiences a higher mean summer temperature than the other areas that make up the Clearwater drainage basin.

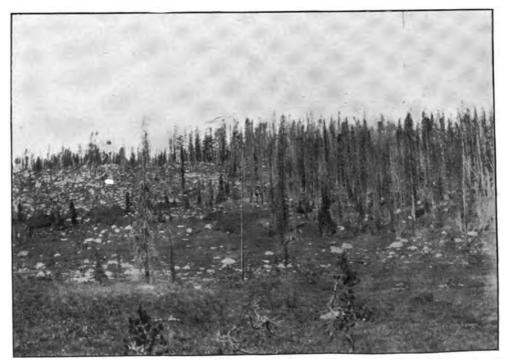
Reforestation in the mountain white-pine zone is more rapid, active, and certain, because the soil humidity is much greater, due to the reception of the accumulated seepage from the zone above. Both here and in the zone of alpine fir a brush growth is usually the preliminary step to reforestation, provided soil humidity is sufficiently abundant throughout the growing season, but it is not so certainly the case as in the regions north of the Clearwater River. The first species of tree to appear in the return to forest cover is in most instances the lodgepole pine. Fully 80 per cent of the young growth will be found to belong to this species. The well-nigh universal occurrence of this tree as the primary forest growth on the burned areas in the reserve is one of the most serious after effects of the fires. While admittedly of some value as fuel, which is here of little account, it is practically worthless as a timber tree. Where it once effects a lodgment it endures for periods of 90 to 140 years, excluding in the meantime all but a feeble growth of the more generally useful species. At the present time more than a million acres in the Idaho portion of the reserve carry stands of lodgepole pine, varying from 50 to 95 per cent pure. A continuance of the prevailing forest fires will, in time, result in covering most of the remainder of the reserve with a growth of this species.

Reforestation in the western yellow-pine zone is fairly active, and the first growth is not so exclusively composed of lodgepole pine. The larger percentage of the young growth is of red fir. U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT PART V PL. CXLI



A. BURNT HILLSIDE IN RESERVE IN BITTERROOT VALLEY. Burnt twenty-five or thirty years ago; no reforestation or even brush growth as yet.



B. BURNT HILLSIDE ON LOCHSA-SELWAY DIVIDE. Soil washed away, leaving bowlder basement exposed.





.

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

## FOREST FIRES DURING THE PRESENT YEAR.

Fires devastated considerable areas of the reserve during the latter portion of July and August of the present year, notwithstanding the rules and regulations promulgated by the Interior Department for their prevention. The heaviest and most widespread fires in Idaho were in the Selway Basin, in the Upper South Fork of Clearwater Basin around Elk City, and in Montana in the valleys of the South Fork of the Bitterroot. There were also many minor fires in scores of widely-scattered localities. That these fires owed their origin to carelessness or design can hardly be doubted. The fires in the Selway Basin were by far the most serious and destructive, as they burned in heavy cedar bottoms and worked their way up the adjoining hillsides into dense growths of red and great silver fir. Fires in the northwest corner of the reserve came in from the direction of Pierce and did damage to the second growths of red fir, mountain white pine, and tamarack on the Lolo and Musselshell. Between Elk City and Newsome a large quantity of old growth of great silver fir was destroyed. The fires that occurred in the Elk Creek bottoms destroyed old and young lodgepole pine, great silver fir, Engelmann spruce, and alpine fir on old burned-over areas in process of reforestation, while fires in the valley of the South Fork of Bitterroot River chiefly damaged growths of lodgepole pine, red fir, and western yellow pine. I can not state the total of the areas actually burned over, as my party passed through the region ravaged by the fires before their final extinguishment, but those seen by me reached an aggregate of over 20,000 acres. They burned without serious check until partially extinguished by rains in the beginning of September.

It was clearly evident that the regulations of the Interior Department were not being very generally observed. After the middle of August the roads and trails in the more accessible and generally traveled portions of the reserve were well posted with the department circular calling attention to the penalty provided for the setting of fires. Little attention was paid to it by the persons most concerned. In two days' travel on the road from Clearwater post-office to Elk City, six camp fires were seen that had been left burning when the campers departed and were slowly eating their way into the adjacent forests.

The most flagrant case that came under my observation occurred in the upper portion of the South Fork of the Bitterroot Valley, where two prospectors made camp one evening at the foot of a tree on which a department fire circular had been posted, and within 500 yards of where a patrol of rangers were stationed. In the morning they broke camp, leaving the fire burning in the midst of a mass of most inflammable material, without the least attempt to extinguish it, although the river with an abundance of water was less than a rod from their camp.

The Bitterroot Reserve is a difficult region to patrol effectively. Especially is this the case with the Idaho portion, where the country generally is extremely rugged and broken. A much larger force of rangers than was stationed there last summer will be needed. Each one of the mining centers requires fully as many rangers as were assigned to the entire Idaho portion, and a considerable number could be scattered through the interior areas to advantage. With the present trails it requires from six to ten days of hard travel to cross the reserve in Idaho, rendering it quite impossible for a party of rangers patrolling the western sections to exercise at the same time a supervision over the regions at the head of the Lochsa and Selway basins. Each summer, as soon as the snow has disappeared sufficiently to allow of travel, prospectors and hunters flock into the region. There can be little doubt that these classes are, in the main, responsible for the fires. A system of registration and license of all persons entering the reserve would accomplish far more toward abating the fire evil than a large force of rangers could possibly do. The conditions of last summer were such that a score of careless or malicious persons could have fired the forest on the reserve in a thousand places, without the least chance or fear of detection and subsequent punishment.

## LIST OF SHRUBS GROWING IN THE BITTERROOT RESERVE.

#### PINACEÆ.

## JUNIPERUS NANA Willd.

A trailing shrub growing on rocky slopes throughout the reserve, at elevations above 6,500 feet; occasionally seen as low as 4,500 feet, as on the ridges near Elk City. It is more common on the ridges and immediate spurs of the main range of the Bitterroots than elsewhere.

## TAXACEÆ.

### TAXUS BREVIFOLIA forma RADICANS.

A creeping and trailing shrub, extensively rooting and spreading, with long, supple, ascending branches. The shrub is found throughout the reserve on both the east and west side of the main range of the Bitterroots, at all elevations below 8,500 feet. It is especially common on ridges between Grave Mountains and Lochsa Valley, where it sometimes forms thickets of dense growth. Its chief habitat is on humid slopes and in the shade of the heavy cedar groves in the Selway Basin, where it frequently constitutes the only undergrowth.

## SALICACEÆ.

## SALIX FLUVIATILIS Nutt.

Shrub 4 to 7 feet in height along streams at altitudes below 4,000 4,000 feet.

•

.

•

۷

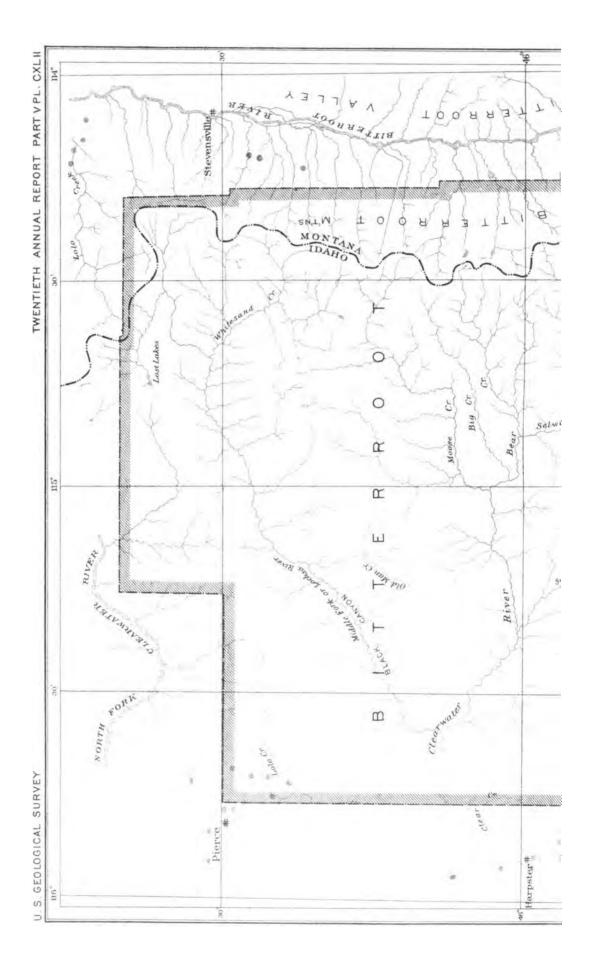
,

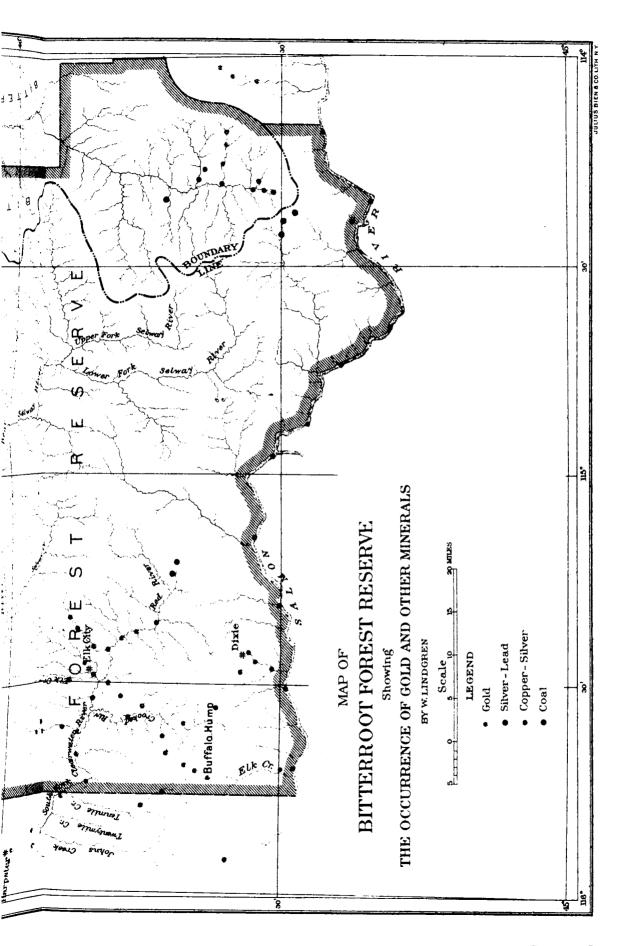
•

.

.

•





.

P

.

.

### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

## SALIX GLAUCA VAR VILLOSA Anders.

Shrub 3 to 5 feet high, growing around the margins of lakelets and springy meadows at subalpine heights. It often forms exceedinglydense thickets on the muddy bottoms of lakelets that are in the process of drying up, coming in on such tracts as the first brush growth. It is of common occurrence throughout the reserve at altitudes above 6,000 feet.

## SALIX IRRORATA Anders.

A shrub 5 to 10 feet high, forming dense thickets on gravel bars in the beds of the larger streams on the Idaho side of the reserve. Its range is chiefly between elevations of 3,000 to 4,000 feet.

#### SALIX LASIANDRA Benth.

A shrub or small tree growing in the lowest valleys of the reserve in Idado. Scarcely comes within our limits.

## SALIX NUTTALLII Sargent.

A small tree or more generally a large shrub, appearing in our region chiefly in the form *S. brachystachys* Berth. The species is of universal occurrence throughout the reserve in Idaho below elevations of 5,800 feet, being in many cases the first shrub to cover the ground after deforestation by fires. It is a remarkable fact that most of the individuals of the species grown under such circumstances rarely exist long enough to reach the catkin-producing age, but die while young and give way to other shrubs, chiefly species of *Ceanothus*.

## SALIX SITCHENSIS Sanson.

A small tree, or more commonly a shrub, along streams in the Idaho portion of the reserve, at elevations below 3,500 feet. Other species of willows were observed, but not in a determinable state.

## BETULACEÆ.

#### ALNUS ALNOBETULA (Ehrh) Koch.

A shrub with ascending branches, 4 to 8 feet high, growing on ridges above 5,000 feet altitude, but occasionally descending to elevations of 3,000 feet, on northern slopes. One of the most common shrubs in the subalpine forest and in the upper areas of the whitepine zone, where it constitutes about 10 per cent of the undergrowth. It frequently grows in such dense masses around the heads of streams and in springy places that the use of an ax is required in making way through it. Its favorite place of growth is around springs and on very wet slopes, but it often grows on the combs of the ridges and where the slope is quite without seepage. Well-grown specimens attain basal diameters up to 5 inches.

## ALNUS RHOMBIFOLIA NUTL.

A small tree or shrub 6 to 15 feet high, along streams and wet meadows at low elevations in the Idaho portion of the reserve.

## ALNUS TENUIFOLIA Nutt.

Shrub or small tree 10 to 20 feet high, at low elevations throughout the reserve both in Idaho and Montana; the common alder fringing the streams below 4,500 feet elevation.

## BETULA GLANDULOSA Michx.

A shrub of very wide distribution in the reserve at elevations between 4,800 and 8,000 feet. On the Idaho side it is most abundant in the wet, swampy meadows between the peaks of Grave Mountains and the main range of the Bitterroots, where it covers several thousand acres with a nearly solid growth. It is also common in the valley of Little Salmon, and in many other localities. In Montana the species is abundant in the higher valleys of the forks of Bitterroot River. The shrub grows from 3 to 8 feet high and serves as a favorite browse with the moose in the Upper Lochsa Basin.

### ULMACEÆ.

### CELTIS OCCIDENTALIS (?) Linn.

Not known to me with certainty as occurring within the reserve limits, but as it grows in the valley of Clearwater River above Kamiah, only a few miles west of the reserve boundary, it probably extends far enough east to come within our limits. The species is a low shrub 2 to 4 feet high, with stiff, much-branched, straggling stems, growing on dry, semiarid slopes.

#### LORANTHACEÆ.

## RAZOUMOFSKYA ABIETINA (?) (Dougl.) Greene.

Parasitic shrub, 1 to 3 inches long, on *Pseudotsuga mucronata*. Occurs throughout the reserve at elevations below 4,500 feet. The growth of the parasite causes a proliferation of branches at the point of attack, eventually resulting in the large, dense, interlacing, short and straight, or long and pendulous branch masses so noticeable on very many individuals of the species.

### RAZOUMOFSKYA AMERICANA (Nutt.) Kuntze.

Parasitic shrub 2 to 5 inches long, growing on the lodgepole pine (*Pinus murrayana*). It is found throughout the reserve, but is not common on the Idaho side, except along the Salmon River divide, where it follows the host tree to elevations of 7,000 feet. In the Mon-

394

J

tana portion of the reserve it is concurrent with the lodgepole-pine areas. Its place of attachment is generally on the branches of the host tree, but occasionally it is found growing on the main trunk below the crown. It causes swellings and distortions of the branches and trunk at its point of attachment.

## RAZOUMOFSKYA CRYPTOPODA (Engelm.) Coville.

A parasitic shrub, 3 to 6 inches long, growing on the western yellow pine (*Pinus ponderosa*). It occurs throughout the reserve, mostly below 5,000 feet altitude, but ascends on southern slopes to 6,000 feet.

## SANTALACEÆ.

#### LEPARGYRÆA CANADENSIS (Linn.) Greene.

A shrub rarely reaching a greater height than 3 feet. Occurs throughout the reserve but is not especially abundant. It sometimes forms a small percentage of the brush growth on newly-burned areas, and having once obtained a lodgment is apt to persist as a part of the undergrowth in the subsequent lodgepole-pine forest. Its altitudinal range is mostly below the 5,000-foot contour.

## RANUNCULACEÆ.

### ATRAGENE AMERICANA Sims.

A woody climber, 10 to 15 feet long, growing throughout the reserve, chiefly below 5,000 feet elevation, but reaching altitudes of 6,000 feet on southern slopes.

## CLEMATIS LIGUSTICIFOLIA Nutt.

A woody twiner, 10 to 20 feet long, spreading over low bushes and tall herbs or prostrate on the ground. Its habitat is along river banks at low elevations; occurs throughout the reserve.

## BERBERIDACEÆ.

### BEBERIS REPENS Lindl.

A low shrub, 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet high; grows throughout the reserve below elevations of 5,500 feet on open, dry hillsides, and is nearly always associated with the western yellow pine. It is the common species of "Oregon grape" in this region.

# BERBERIS NERVOSA Pursh.

A shrub rarely above 1 foot in height and preferring deep, shady forests in the white-pine zone as its place of growth. It probably occurs on the Idaho side of the reserve, but I did not observe it anywhere. It is common enough farther north.

#### SAXIFRAGACEÆ.

### PHILADELPHUS LEWISII Pursh.

This shrub, the so-called wild syringa, occurs throughout the entire reserve below elevations of 6,000 feet. Its place of growth is along stream margins and on humid slopes, where it forms light thickets. It reaches a height of 4 to 8 feet, and constitutes about 1 per cent of the undergrowth in the zone of the yellow pine.

### RIBES CEREUM Dougl.

A shrub 2 to 3 feet high, growing in the main Bitterroot Valley only. Of most frequent occurrence on the volcanic areas in eastern Oregon and Washington; possibly reaching the Bitterroot Valley by way of the Salmon River Gorge.

## RIBES HUDSONIANUM Richards.

This shrub is one of the black currants of the region. It is abundant everywhere throughout the reserve in swampy places below elevations of 6,500 feet, growing from 2 to 4 feet in height. It has a heavy, fetid odor and disagreeable taste. It is not used as food by either Indians or whites, so far as known to me.

### RIBES IRRIGUUM Dougl.

This species of gooseberry is plentiful throughout the reserve in Idaho, growing chiefly along streams, on stony banks, and especially in crevices of rockslides. It has an edible fruit, sweet and palatable when mature. The species is confined to the yellow-pine areas, rarely reaching altitudes above 5,000 feet. It grows to a height of 2 to 5 feet.

# RIBES LACUSTRE Poir.

A shrub 2 to 4 feet high, growing throughout the reserve at all elevations. It sometimes forms troublesome thickets in swampy places at low altitudes. The fruit of the species is worthless.

## RIBES NIVEUM Lindl.

A shrub 3 to 6 feet high, along the extreme western edge of the reserve. Fruit edible, but sour and unpalatable.

## RIBES VISCOSISSIMUM Pursh.

A shrub especially abundant and characteristic of the yellow-pine areas, where it occasionally forms 1 per cent of the undergrowth. It reaches a height of 2 to 4 feet, and has an inedible fruit.

396

## ROSACEÆ.

# Amelanchier alnifolia Nutt.

A small tree or shrub 6 to 20 feet high, very generally dispersed throughout the reserve areas. It grows along streams and on humid slopes mostly below the 5,500-foot contour, generally accompanying the yellow-pine zone, where it forms a small percentage of the undergrowth. The species is the service berry of the region.

## CERCOCARPUS LEDIFOLIUS Nutt.

This species, the mountain mahogany, is commonly a mere shrub 4 to 8 feet high, here rarely attaining the dimensions of a tree. It is of frequent occurrence in the valleys of both the Salmon and Bitterroot rivers, extending thence into the Clearwater areas in the Selway Basin. The upper limit of its altitudinal range in the reserve is approximately 6,000 feet.

The mountain mahogany as we find it here is a low, bushy-branched shrub, invariably choosing for its place of growth rocky, semiarid slopes in the yellow-pine zone. It always grows in detached clumps, never here forming the solid chaparral stands that characterize the growth of the species in the semiarid regions of eastern Oregon. The occurrence of the species in the Salmon and Bitterroot valleys is not surprising, in view of the fact that these areas stand in direct connection with the arid regions of the Rocky Mountains, where the shrub abounds. It is different, however, as regards the Selway Basin. Here the species occurs in a region adjoining areas upon which the annual precipitation is markedly heavy. Its presence on these tracts indicates a progressive extension into the Clearwater areas of the arid and semiard conditions of the Rocky Mountains.

#### CRATÆGUS DOUGLASII Lindl.

A small tree or shrub, 6 to 10 feet high, along river banks at elevations below 3,000 feet.

### CRATÆGUS MACRACANTHA LOUD.; C. COLUMBIANA HOWEll.

A shrub or small tree, 8 to 10 feet high, along banks of the Middle Fork of Clearwater below elevations of 2,500 feet. It is readily distinguished at first glance from the other species of thorn in this region by its red fruit and long, straight thorns. It reaches the Clearwater areas by way of the Snake River Valley, but whether it comes into the Snake by way of the Columbia Valley or whether it follows south the western edge of the timbered sections fronting on the Plains of the Columbia, I can not say. It comes into the northern portions of the plains of the Columbia by way of Clark Fork. I am not aware that the species

has an uninterrupted range eastward across the mountains anywhere in the Bitterroot Reserve; it may have such a range in the Salmon Valley, but not along any of the Clearwater forks.

## HOLODISCUS DISCOLOR (Pursh) Maxim.

A shrub 5 to 14 feet high, sometimes bushy branched and depressed, but commonly with long, straight, upright, slender stems and branches. It is of common occurrence throughout the Idaho portion of the reserve in the yellow-pine areas below 4,000 feet elevation.

## KUNZIA TRIDENTATA (Pursh) Spreng.

A shrub 2 to 4 feet high, growing in the Bitterroot Valley only and hardly within the reserve areas, on dry, rocky, open hillsides in the extreme edge of the yellow-pine forest. Plentiful outside the forested tracts in that valley.

## OPULASTER CAPITATUS (Pursh) Greene.

A shrub 2 to 12 feet high, erect or reclining, along river banks. Throughout the reserve, generally below 5,800 feet altitude.

### **OPULASTER MALVACEUS** Greene.

A shrub, 3 to 5 feet high, in the yellow-pine and red-fir areas throughout the reserve, forming about 40 per cent of the undergrowth of the yellow-pine zone. It is the chief brush growth in the preliminary reforesting stage after burns in the yellow-pine zone.

## POTENTILLA FRUTICOSA Linn.

A low shrub, 2 to 3 feet high, occurring in the upper sections of the valleys of the Bitterroot River forks and generally throughout the Idaho portions of the reserve at elevations between 5,000 and 7,000 feet. The species belongs to the zones of mountain white pine and alpine fir, where it forms an inconsiderable proportion of the underbrush.

## PRUNUS DEMISSA Walpers.

A small tree, or more commonly a shrub, growing throughout the reserve on subhumid slopes and in valleys with 3,000 to 7,500 feet elevation.

## PRUNUS EMARGINATA Walpers.

A shrub, or more often a small tree, 5 to 8 feet in height. Occurs throughout the reserve below 3,800 feet elevation.

## PRUNUS MOLLIS (Sudw.) Coville and Leiberg.

A shrub, or generally a tree, up to 30 feet in height, of conical growth and symmetrical proportions, sometimes as much as 6 inches in diameter at the base. Occurs throughout the Idaho portion of the reserve in warm valleys below 3,800 feet elevation.

## Rosa gymnocarpa Nutt.

A shrub, 2 to 4 feet high, growing throughout the reserve areas at elevations between 4,000 and 6,000 feet.

### Rosa nutkana Presl.

A shrub, 2 to 5 feet high, growing throughout the reserve on areas below 4,000 feet.

## Rosa pisocarpa Gray.

A shrub, 3 to 5 feet high, growing throughout the reserve at elevations below 4,000 feet. The most common wild rose.

## RUBUS LEUCODERMIS Dougl.

A shrub, 4 to 6 feet high, growing on humid slopes and along streams. It occurs throughout the reserve, but is not common anywhere. Its range is mostly below the 5,000-foot contour. Fruit edible, juicy, and well flavored.

#### RUBUS PARVIFLORUS Nutt.

A common shrub in the yellow-pine zone, where it forms nearly 10 per cent of the undergrowth. Its range is chiefly below 6,000 feet. It grows 3 to 4 feet in height. The fruit is soft and insipid.

## RUBUS STRIGOSUS Michx.

The most common raspberry on these areas, found throughout the reserve in thickets along river banks and in wet places generally. It grows from 4 to 6 feet in height and scarcely ascends above the 8,000-foot contour.

# RUBUS VITIFOLIUS Cham. and Schlecht.

A woody trailer, 10 to 20 feet in length, with evergreen leaves. Occurs in the valleys of the principal Clearwater forks below elevations of 3,000 feet.

### SORBUS OCCIDENTALIS (Wats.) Greene.

A shrub, 3 to 6 feet high, subalpine in habitat and confined to elevations between 6,500 and 8,000 feet on the direct western slopes of the main range of the Bitterroots.

### SORBUS SAMBUCIFOLIA (Cham. and Schlecht.) Roem.

A shrub, 6 to 15 feet high, erect or reclining. Occurs throughout the reserve areas below 7,000 feet altitude.

## SPIRAEA ARBUSCULA Greene.

A shrub 3 to 5 feet in height, found throughout the subalpine areas of the reserve.

## SPIRAEA LUCIDA Dougl.

A shrub 1 to 2 feet high, of very common occurrence in the yellowpine areas, where it constitutes about 20 per cent of the low undergrowth. It sometimes extends into the lower limits of the white-pine areas, but its principal altitudinal range lies below the 6,000-foot contour.

## SPIRAEA PYRAMIDATA Greene.

A shrub 2 to 3 feet high, found in the Idaho portion of the reserve. Its range is below the 3,000-foot level.

## ANACARDIACEÆ.

# RHUS GLABRA Linn.

Shrub 5 to 6 feet high. Occurs in the Idaho portion of the reserve, possibly in the Montana areas as well. Ranges below the 2,500-foot contour.

## RHUS TOXICODENDRON Linn.

A suffrutescent species, 2, rarely 3 feet in height, found in the Clearwater Valley below 3,000-foot altitude.

#### CELASTRACEÆ.

## Forsellesia nevadensis (Gray) Greene.

A low undershrub common in the Salmon River Valley and extending thence into the areas of the Selway Basin. In its habitat it is confined to the yellow-pine zone below elevations of 4,000 feet. It is one of the species of shrubs that accompany the westward extension of the semiarid areas into the Clearwater basins.

## PACHYSTIMA MYRSINITES (Pursh) Raf.

A shrub 2 to 3 feet in height, of very common occurrence in the lower areas of the white-pine zone in Idaho, where it forms from 10 to 30 per cent of the undergrowth. Its principal altitudinal range is between the 3,000-foot and 5,000-foot contours.

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

#### RHAMNACEÆ.

#### CEANOTHUS SANGUINEUS Pursh.

A shrub 5 to 8 feet high, common in the yellow-pine zone below the 5,000-foot level, where it constitutes from 20 to 30 per cent of the undergrowth. It frequently comes in as the first brush growth on burned-over areas in the upper yellow-pine and the lower white-pine zones, forming an exceedingly dense chaparral in such situations.

#### CEANOTHUS VELUTINUS Dougl.

A widely-spreading shrub occurring in various situations as regards moisture and altitude. It is found throughout the reserve between altitudes varying from 2,000 to 7,000 feet. It grows from 3 to 10 feet in height.

#### RHAMNUS ALNIFOLIA L'Her.

A shrub 3 to 4 feet in height, found in wet meadows in the upper white-pine and lower alpine-fir zones throughout the reserve.

#### RHAMNUS PURSHIANA DC.

A small tree, or more commonly a tall shrub, 6 to 25 feet in height and as much as 8 inches in diameter. Common throughout the reserve, chiefly along stream margins below 5,500 feet elevation. The larger dimensions are reached in the Clearwater Valley.

#### CORNACEÆ.

#### CORNUS NUTTALLII Audubon.

This shrub is of rare occurrence in the Bitterroot Reserve, being confined in its range to the bottom lands and stream banks of the central and lower portions of the Middle Fork and the Selway valleys. Its altitudinal range extends to the 2,800-foot contour line, but it is chiefly found in proximity to the banks of the two streams mentioned, at elevations below the 1,800-foot level.

That the species should occur in the basins of the Clearwater drainage is remarkable. Its home in this latitude is in the Cascades and, so far as known, it does not grow at any intermediate station.

In the Bitterroot Reserve the species grows to a height of 5 to 8 feet, and is commonly associated with thickets of *Cornus stolonifera*.

CORNUS PUBESCENS Nutt.; CORNUS STOLONIFERA Michx.

Two shrubs, 4 to 6 feet high, occurring throughout the reserve in the yellow-pine areas along streams, between altitudes of 1,800 and 5,000 feet.

20 GEOL, PT 5-26

#### FOREST RESERVES.

#### ERICACEÆ.

#### ARCTOSTAPHYLOS UVA-URSI (Linn.) Spreng.

A woody trailer, 3 to 4 feet in length, abundant everywhere in the reserve in the yellow-pine and lower white-pine zones.

#### AZALEA ALBIFLORA (Hook.) Kuntze.

A shrub of the alpine-fir areas along the main range of the Bitterroots in Idaho only; 4 to 5 feet high.

#### BRYANTHUS EMPETRIFORMIS (Smith) Gray.

A low undershrub, 1 to 2 feet in height, in the alpine-fir zone, seldom below elevations of 6,500 feet, thence up to the highest summits. It is fairly abundant in these areas and forms a sort of heather on a few of the higher slopes along the north sides of the principal divides.

GAULTHERIA MYRSINITES Hook.

Low, 3 to 4 inches in height, but of shrubby growth. The species occurs in wet subalpine meadows along the main range of the Bitterroots and westward.

GAULTHERIA OVATIFOLIA GRAY.

Suffrutescent trailer, 1 to 2 feet in length, in damp woods in the Idaho portion of the reserve at elevations of 5,000 to 6,500 feet.

#### KALMIA GLAUCA VAR. MICROPHYLLA Hook.

A common shrub, 1 to 2 feet high, occurring in all of the wet, swampy, subalpine meadows throughout the reserve areas.

#### LEDUM GLANDULOSUM Nutt.

A shrub, 2 to 3 feet high, growing in subalpine forests, meadows, and glades throughout the reserve. It forms about 5 per cent of the undergrowth in the zone of the alpine fir, and about 40 per cent in the swampy tracts of the same.

#### MENZIESIA FERRUGINEA Smith.

A shrub occurring in extreme abundance throughout the reserve, at altitudes between 5,000 and 7,000 feet. In the unburned areas of the white-pine zone it constitutes fully 80 per cent of the undergrowth. It grows to a height of 5 to 7 feet, and on humid northern slopes forms the densest thickets of any shrub in this region.

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LRIBERG.]

#### MENZIESIA GLABELLA Gray.

With the preceding, but much less common and ascending to greater elevations. Along the main range of the Bitterroots it is of frequent occurrence as a portion of the undergrowth in the subalpine areas up to 9,000 feet altitude. This and the preceding species are of similar appearance, the chief difference being in the shape of the seeds.

#### PHYLLODOCE GLANDULIFLORA (Hook.) Coville.

A low, subalpine shrub, a foot or two in height, growing in crevices of rocks along the main range of the Bitterroots at 7,000 to 9,000 feet elevation.

#### VACCINIUM CÆSPITOSUM Michx.

A suffrutescent species, a foot or so in height, confined to the yellowpine areas, usually below 4,000 feet altitude.

#### VACCINIUM MEMBRANACEUM Dougl.

A shrub, varying from 2 to 4 feet in height, common throughout the reserve between elevations of 4,000 and 9,000 feet, but nowhere occurring in what might be termed "extreme abundance." It is the common huckleberry of the region.

#### VACCINIUM MYRTILLUS Linn.

Low shrub, a foot in height, with the range of the preceding species, but very much less common. Confined to the Idaho portion of the reserve.

#### VACCINIUM OCCIDENTALE Gray.

A shrub, from 2 to 3 feet in height, extremely common in the Idaho portion of the reserve in wet, swampy, subalpine meadows, where it forms 20 to 40 per cent of the brush growth.

#### VACCINIUM SCOPARIUM Leiberg.

A low suffrutescent species, a foot in height, growing throughout all the areas of the alpine-fir and the upper portion of the white-pine zone. In the lodgepole-pine forests it constitutes 90 per cent of the undergrowth.

#### SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

# PENTSTEMON ELLIPTICUS Coult. and Fisch.; PENTSTEMON FRUTICOSUS (Pursh) Greene.

Two suffrutescent species, a foot or so high, occurring in clefts of rocks throughout the reserve at elevations between 6,000 and 9,000 feet.

#### FOREST RESERVES.

#### VIBURNACEÆ.

#### LONICERA CILIOSA (Pursh) Poir.

A woody climber, 20 to 60 feet in length, occurring in the yellowpine zone in the Idaho portion of the reserve below elevations of 4,000 feet.

### LONICERA CÆRULEA Linn.

A shrub 2 to 3 feet in height; plentiful in wet subalpine meadows throughout the reserve.

#### LONICERÀ INVOLUCRATA Banks.

A shrub 4 to 6 feet high, usually erect, but sometimes sarmentose; common along banks of streams in the white-pine areas up to elevations of 5,500 feet.

### LONICERA UTAHENSIS Wats.

Shrub 4 to 6 feet high; throughout the white-pine areas to elevations of 6,000 feet.

## SAMBUCUS GLAUCA Nutt.

A tall shrub, sometimes semiarborescent, 8 to 15 feet high; mostly growing in the yellow-pine zone, but frequently ascending into the lower sections of the white-pine areas to elevations of 6,000 feet.

#### SAMBUCUS MELANOCARPA Gray.

A shrub 4 to 5 feet high, growing in the white-pine and alpine-fir zones to elevations of 7,500 feet.

### SYMPHORICARPOS OCCIDENTALIS Hook.; SYMPHORICARPOS BACEMOSUS Michx.

Two species of shrubs 3 to 4 feet high, occurring in the yellow-pine areas mostly below 5,500 feet elevation.

#### VIBURNUM PAUCIFLORUM Pylaie.

A species of rare occurrence in this region, 5 to 8 feet high, growing along streams and swampy meadows in the white-pine areas in the Idaho portion of the reserve.

#### CARDUACEÆ.

#### ARTEMISIA DISCOLOR VAR. INCOMPTA (Nutt.) Gray.

Barely suffrutescent, 2 feet high, growing on subalpine slopes in the Bitterroot Valley.

#### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

LEIBERG.]

#### ARTEMISIA DRACUNCULOIDES Pursh.

A suffrutescent species, 4 to 6 feet in height, occurring in the yellowpine zone in the Salmon and Bitterroot valleys.

#### ARTEMISIA FRIGIDA Willd.

A foot or two in height, growing in the Bitterroot Valley and scarcely coming within the reserve limits.

#### ARTEMISIA LUDOVICIANA Nutt.

Barely suffrutescent, 2 to 3 feet in height, occurring throughout the yellow-pine zone below the 4,000-foot contour.

#### ARTEMISIA TRIDENTATA Nutt.

This, the common sagebrush, is not of frequent occurrence in the reserve. It is found in the Salmon River Valley to elevations of 6,500 feet, thence crossing over into the South Fork of the Bitterroot Basin. It is plentiful in the main Bitterroot Valley, where it joins the sagebrush areas of the Rocky Mountain region.

#### CHRYSOTHAMNUS GRAVEOLENS (Nutt.) Greene; CHRYSOTHAMNUS VISCIDIFLORUS (Hook.) Nutt.

Two species of shrubs occurring in the lowest areas of the yellowpine zone in the Salmon and Bitterroot valleys.

#### COMPOSITION OF FOREST IN THE IDAHO PORTION OF THE BITTERROOT FOREST RESERVE.

The table following is designed to exhibit the ratio that each of the several species of coniferous trees in the reserve bears to the entire forest growth there, and for the purpose of securing uniformity the standard of 3 inches basal diameter has been adopted for all the species. Trees measuring less are excluded. The ratio of each species as exhibited in the table bears no definite relation to its stand of merchantable timber except in this way, that the smaller the percentage of any given species in Table I and the larger the stand of the same as shown in Table II the less young growth there is of the species in the reserve.

#### FOREST RESERVES.

Composition of forest in Idaho portion of Bitterroot Reserve.

District.	Western yellow pine.	Mountain white pine.	Lodgepole pine.	White-bark pine.	Great silver fir.	Alpine fir.	Western larch.	Lyall larch.	Engelmann spruce.	Red fir.	Pacific arbor vita.	Alpine hemlock.
J. North Fork of	P.d.	P.ct.	P.ct.	P. ct.	P.ct.	P. ct.	P.ct.	P.ct.	P.ct.	P.ct.	P. cl.	P. ct.
Clearwater Basin.	0.005	12	25	0.005	9	3	6	None.	19	14	4.5	7.5
II. Lochsa Basin	8	1	35	.05	5	10	3	0.0005	20	10	6.5	. 000
III. Selway Basin IV. South Fork of	21	None.	17	.05	3.05	7	None.	. 0005	11	34	5	None
Clearwater Basin.	2	None.	82	. 005	8	i.5	. 005	None.	2	5	None.	None
V. Salmon Riverslopes	15	None.	57	2	3	4	. 0001	None.	. 5	18	None.	None

General average of each species for entire reserve.

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Western yellow pine	9.205	Western larch	1.8
Mountain white pine			
Lodgepole pine	43.2	Engelmann spruce	10.41
White-bark pine	. 422	Red fir	16.2
Great silver fir	5.61	Pacific arbor vitæ	3.2
Alpine fir	4.9	Alpine hemlock	1.5

#### AMOUNT OF STANDING TIMBER OF COMMERCIAL VALUE IN THE IDAHO PORTION OF THE BITTERROOT RESERVE.

The table below gives all timber of the species stated having dimensions above 12 inches, basal diameter. This is a much lower standard than is commonly employed in Idaho in the scaling of timber on the root for ordinary commercial purposes, which usually excludes all tie and pole timber and the great silver fir, Engelmann spruce, alpine hemlock, and lodgepole pine, of whatever type. These four species foot up a total of 1,097,200,000 feet B. M., leaving a remainder of 3,802,600,000 feet B. M., which belongs to the species commonly regarded and scaled as lumber trees. To adjust the estimates of the table to the standard in common use, by which 18 to 20 inches are the least basal diameters admissible, there should be subtracted from the figures given for the lumber trees percentages or amounts as follows:

Amount to be subtracted from estimates of timber in	n Bitterroot Reserve in Idaho.
······································	

Species.	Per cent.	Feet B. M.
Western yellow pine	5	5, 950, 000
Mountain white pine	60	168,000,000
Western larch	30	75,000,000
Red fir	70	934, 220, 000
Pacific arbor vite	40	299, 200, 000
Total		1, 482, 370, 000

LEIBERG.]

Deducting this amount from the sum of the totals carried by the lumber species leaves 2,320,230,000 feet B. M. as the saw timber of commercial standard sizes in the reserve in Idaho.

If instead of using the standard employed here, namely, 12 inches basal diameter, we take a lower one of, say, 8 inches, basal diameter, and include all trees of the species listed in the table having reasonably clear trunks 10 feet or more in length, the totals should be increased 25 per cent, or 1,224,950,000 feet B. M., a gross total of 6,124,750,000 feet B. M.

Another estimate might be made, based upon all the species of trees in the reserve. In an estimate of this kind the lodgepole-pine growth would become the principal factor in swelling the amount. Owing to its extremely uneven stands it is practically impossible to estimate this species with any near degree of accuracy without a very minute examination of every 50-acre block. Striking a general average, however, of all the larger stands of the species, and including all trees between 8 inches basal and 4 inches top diameter, I estimate that the total arborescent growth on the reserve areas in Idaho, scaled in board measure, amounts to not less than 30,000 million feet in round numbers, all unsound timber excluded.

	District.							
Variety.	I. North Fork of Clearwa- ter Basin.	II. Lochsa Basin.	III. Selway Basin.	IV. South Fork of Clearwa- ter Basin.	V. Salmon River slopes.			
	Feet B. M.	Feet B. M.	Fect B. M.	Feet B. M.	Fect B. M.			
Western yellow pine	6,000,000	150, 000, 000	700,000,000	80, 000, 000	254,000,000			
Mountain white pine	250, 000, 000	30, 000, 000	(a)	(a)	(a)			
Great silver fir	85,000,000	20, 000, 000	90, 000, 000	222, 200, 000	5,000,000			
Western larch	75,000,000	90, 000, 000	(a)	85, 000, 000	(ð)			
Engelmann spruce	180,000,000	220, 000, 000	85,000,000	20,000,000	(b)			
Red fir	110,000,000	200, 000, 000	900, 000, 000	35,000,000	89, 600, 000			
Pacific arbor vitæ	48, 000, 000	150,000,000	550, 000, 000	(a)	(a) ·			
Alpine hemlock	122, 000, 000	10,000,000	(a)	(a)	(a)			
Lodgepole pine, archaic type	( <b>a</b> )	38, 000, 000	(a)	(a)	(a)			
Total	876,000,000	908,000,000	2, 325, 000, 000	442, 200, 000	348, 600, 000			

Timber in the Bitterroot Reserve in Idaho.

a None.

b Insignificant.

RECAPITULATION OF AMOUNT OF STANDING TIMBER OF COMMERCIAL VALUE IN THE IDAHO PORTION OF THE BITTERROOT RESERVE, BY DISTRICTS.

	Feet B. M.
I. North Fork of Clearwater Basin	876, 000, 000
II. Lochsa Basin	908,000,000
III. Selway Basin	2, 325, 000, 000
IV. South Fork of Clearwater Basin	442, 200, 000
V. Salmon River slopes	348, 600, 000
Total	4, 899, 800, 000

#### FOREST RESERVES.

To facilitate comparisons the following table is appended, in which the amounts of standing timber of each species are brought down in tabular form through all the districts:

			District.			1
Varlety.	I. North Fork of Clearwa- ter Basin.	II. Lochsa Basin.	III. Selway Basin.	IV. South Fork of Clearwa- ter Basin.	V. Salmon River slopes.	Total.
	Feet B. M.	Feet B. M.	Fed B. M.	Fect B. M.	Feet B.M.	Feet B.M.
Western yellow pine	6,000,000	150,000,000	700, 000, 000	80,000,000	254, 000, 000	1, 190, 000, 000
Mountain white pine	250,000,000	30,000,000	(a)	(a)	(a)	280,000,000
Great silver fir	85, 000, 000	20,000,000	90, 000, 000	222, 200, 000	5,000,000	422, 200, 000
Western larch	75,000,000	90, 000, 000	(a)	85, 000, 000	( <b>b</b> )	250, 000, 000
Engelmann spruce	180, 000, 000	220,000,000	85,000,000	20,000,000	(b)	505, 000, 000
Red fir	110,000,000	200, 000, 000	900, 000, 000	35,000.000	89, 600, 000	1, 334, 600, 000
Pacific arbor vitæ	48,000,000	150,000,000	550, 000, 000	(a)	(a)	748, 000, 000
Alpine hemlock	122,000,000	10,000,000	(a)	(a)	(a)	132,000,000
Lodgepole pine, ar-			]			
chaic type	(a)	38,000,000	(a)	(a)	(a)	38,000,000

Standing timber on Bitterroot Reserve in Idaho.

ð Insignificant.

#### AREAL EXTENT OF THE DIFFERENT FOREST TYPES, OF BADLY BURNED TRACTS, AND OF AREAS TREELESS THROUGH NATURAL CAUSES.

			District.		
Type of forest.	I. North Fork of Clearwa- ter Basin.	II. Lochsa Basin.	III. Selway Basin.	IV. South Fork of Clearwa- ter Basin.	V. Salmon River slopes.
Western yellow pine Mountain white pine Alpine fr		Acres. 211, 200 422, 400 774, 400	Acres. 456, 192 50, 688 337, 920	Acres. 98, 304 425, 984 131, 072	Acres. 358, 400
Total wooded area	256,000	1,408,000	844, 800	655, 360	448,000
Badly-burned areas (tracts denuded by fires during the last thirty-five or forty years, entirely bare of for- est, or with sapling or seedling growth, or with a remainder of un- burned forest amounting to less					
than 500 feet B. M. per acre)	76, 800	701,000	300,000	262, 144	103, 040
Areas treeless through natural causes	10,000	70, 000	91,000	12,000	10,000

### BITTERROOT RESERVE.

#### LEIBERG.]

# RECAPITULATION OF ACREAGES IN THE IDAHO PORTION OF THE BITTERBOOT FOREST RESERVE. Acres.

Western yellow-pine type of forest	1,149,696
Mountain white-pine type of forest	
Alpine fir-type of forest	
Total wooded area	• •
Badly-burned areas	1,442,144
Areas treeless through natural causes	193,000
Forest-covered tracts wholly untouched by fires or not seriously damaged by them during	1,635,144
the past seventy-five years	1,977,016
Total	3, 612, 160

#### AVERAGE DIMENSIONS AND AGE OF OLD AND SECOND-GROWTH TREES IN BITTERROOT RESERVE IN IDAHO.

The following table shows the average dimensions and the age of old and second-growth timber:

Species.	Second growth.	Old growth.
GREAT SILVER FIR.		
Heightfeet.	30 to 50	50 to 110
Diameterdo	1 to 1½	2 to $5$
Clear trunkdo	0 to 20	20 to 50
Ageyears.	70 to 150	150 to 400
ALPINE FIR.		
Heightfeet	20 to 70	30 to 90
Diameterdo	$1 \text{ to } 1\frac{1}{2}$	1 to 2
Clear trunkdo	0 to 30	0 to 50
Ageyears	75 to 150	
LYALL LARCH.		
Heightfeet	20 to 30	25 to 40
Diameterdo	½ to ½	1 to 4
Clear trunkdo	8 to 12	10 to 20
Ageyears	75 to 175	175 to 400
WESTERN LARCH.		
Heightfeet.	50 to 100	90 to 150
Diameterdo	1 to 2	2 to 4
Clear trunkdo	20 to 60	30 to 90
Ageyears	175	400
ENGELMANN SPRUCE.		
Heightfeet.	30 to 80	80 to 100
Diameterdo	1 to 2	1½ to 3
Clear trunkdo	0 to 20	20 to 40
Ageyears	75 to 160	160 to 350

Average dimensions and age of old and second-growth timber.

### FOREST RESERVES.

Species.	Second growth.	Old growth.
WHITE-BARK PINE.		
Heightfeet	15 to 25	20 to 40
Diameterdo	🚽 to 1	1 to 4
Clear trunkdo	0 to 12	8 to 15
Ageyears	175	400
MOUNTAIN WHITE PINE.		
Heightfeet	50 to 120	100 to 180
Diameterdo	1 to 2	2 to 5
Clear trunkdo	15 to 30	20 to 90
Ageyears	90 to 120	170 to 350
LODGEPOLE PINE.		
Heightfeet	20 to 100	
Diameterdo	1 to 1	
Clear trunkdo	20 to 50	
Ageyears	150	
WESTERN YELLOW PINE.		
Heightfeet	40 to 90	60 to 120
Diameterdo	1 to 2	$1\frac{1}{2}$ to 5
Clear trunkdo	20 to 40	30 to 60
Ageyears.	160	200
RED FIR.		
Heightfeet	30 to 85	60 to 135
Diameterdo	1 to 1	1½ to 5
Clear trunkdo	0 to 35	20 to 90
Ageyears	175	275
PACIFIC ARBOR VITÆ.		
Heightfeet	40 to 65	60 to 120
Diameterdo	1 to 2	2 to 8
Clear trunkdo	10 to 15	15 to 30
Ageyears.	175	700
ALPINE HEMLOCK.	}	
Heightfeet.	20 to 30	20 to 90
Diameterdo	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 1	1 to 6
Clear trunkdo	0 to 15	0 to 35
Ageyears	175	600

Average dimensions and age of old and second-growth timber-Continued.



•

.

I	N	D	Е	Х	•

.

.

•

.

.

А.	Page.
Abies baisamea, area timbered by	249
plate showing	
Ables concolor, amount in San Bernardin	
Reserve	. 450
<ul> <li>amount in San Gabrie<sup>†</sup> Reserve</li> </ul>	426
amount in San Jacinto Reserve	. 475
areas timbered by 60, 110, 492, 442	
percentage of areas in San Bernardin	
Reserve composed of 445, 446	
percentage of forest in San Gabriel R	
serve composed of	
range, size, and character of	
•	, 452, 476
See also Fir, white. Ables grandis, amount in Bitterroot Reserv	e 332
areas timbered by	
range, size, age, reproduction, and cha	
acter of	
See also Fir, great silver.	
Abies Lisiocarpa, areas timbered by	5.
60, 110, 195, 196, 249, 268, 299	
percentage of Bitterroot Reserve con	n-
posed of	335
plates showing 254, 284, 286, 288,	
range, age, size, and character of	
60, 125–126, 196–199, 268, 299,	,332-335
See also Fir, aipine; Balsam.	
Abies subalpina. See Abies lasiocarpa; Fi	r, I
alpine. Acer glabrum, range, habitat, size, and o	
currence of 110, 123,	
Sec also Maple, dwarf.	100,001
Acer negundo, size and occurrence of. 123,	132-133
See also Negundo aceroides.	
Adams County, Wash., location of	18
Adenostoma, use of	
Adenostoma fasciculatum, percentage o	
chaparral areas in San Jacinto R	
serve composed of	465, 466
percentage of chaparral in San Be	
nardino Reserve composed of	
percentage of chaparral in San Gabrie Reserve composed of	
Adenostoma sparsifolium, percentage of	
areas in San Jacinto Reserve con	
posed of	
Akanoho Creek, Mont., forest conditions i	n
valley of	
Alder, areas covered by	
266, 271, 278, 282, 292, 297,	
Alder, mountain, areas covered by	
See also Alnus rhombifolia.	)
Alder, paper-leaf, areas covered by 132,	196, 207
range and size of	. 132

Page. Alma, Colo., altitude and population of 98-99 location of	
location of	
mining near       104         Alnus alnobetula, areas covered by       367, 393         range and size of       393         Alnus rhombifolia, range, size, and occur-	
Alnus alnobetula, areas covered by	
range and size of	
Alnus rhombifolia, range, size, and occur- rence of	Alnus alnobetula, areas covered by 367, 393
rence of	range and size of 393
Alnus tenuifolia, areas covered by	Alnus rhombifolia, range, size, and occur-
132, 196, 207 range and size of	
range and size of	Alnus tenuifolia, areas covered by 110,
Alpine fir. See Fir, alpine; Abies lasio- carpa.         Alpine hemlock. See Hemlock, alpine; Tsuga pattonii.         Amelanchier alnifolia, range, size, uses, and occurrence of	132, 196, 207
Carpa. Alpine hemlock. See Hemlock, alpine; Tsuga pattonii. Ameianchier alnifolia, range, size, uses, and occurrence of	range and size of 132
Alpine hemlock. See Hemlock, alpine: Tsuga pattonii.         Amelauchier alnifolia, range, size, uses, and occurrence of	Alpine fir. See Fir, alpine; Abies lasio-
Tsuga pattonii. Ameianchier ainifolia, range, size, uses, and occurrence of	
Amelauchier alnifolia, range, size, uses, and occurrence of.       110, 131, 206, 397         Ampelopsis quinquefolia, range and occurrence of.       110         Anaconda Creek, Mont., amount of timber on	Alpine hemlock. See Hemlock, alpine:
occurrence of	Tsuga pattonii.
occurrence of	Amelanchier alnifolia, range, size, uses, and
Ampelopsis quinquefolia, range and occurrence of	
rence of	
Anaconda Creek, Mont., amount of timber on	
on	
Arbor vitæ, Pacific, amount in Bitterroot       355         amount of timber in stands of, Bitter- root Reserve	
Reserve	
amount of timber in stands of, Bitter- root Reserve	
<ul> <li>root Reserve</li></ul>	
area timbered by 11, 354, 358, 361, 372, 376–377 percentage and amount in districts in Bitterroot Reserve 370, 374, 378, 406, 408 percentage of merchantable timber in Bitterroot Reserve composed of 11 range, size, age, and characterof 353–355, 410 See also Cedar; Thuja plicata. Arceuthobium, injury to timber from 45 Nee also Razoumofskya; Mistletoe. Arctostaphylos glauca, percentage of cha- parral areas in San JacInto Reserve composed of	
percentage and amount in districts in Bitterroot Reserve	area timbared by 11 354 358 361 379 376-377
Bitterroot Reserve	
<ul> <li>percentage of merchantable timber in Bitterroot Reserve composed of</li></ul>	
Bitterroot Reserve composed of	
range, size, age, and characterof 353–355, 410 See also Cedar; Thuja plicata. Arceuthobium, injury to timber from	
See also Cedar; Thuja plicata. Arceuthobium, injury to timber from	
Arceuthobium, injury to timber from	
See also Razoumofskya; Mistletoe. Arctostaphylos glauca, percentage of cha- parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of	
Aretostaphylos glauca, percentage of cha- parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of	Arceutnobium, injury to timber from 45
parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of	
composed of	
Arctostaphylos manzanita, percentage of chaparral areas in San Jacinto Re- serve composed of	
ehaparral areas in San Jacinto Re- serve composed of	
serve composed of	
percentage of chaparral in San Bernar- dino Reserve composed of	
dino Reserve composed of	
percentage of chaparral in San Gabriel Reserve composed of	
Reserve composed of	
Arctostaphylos patula, percentage of cha- parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of	
parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of	
composed of	
percentage of chaparral in San Bernar- dino Reserve composed of	
dino Reserve composed of	composed of 465, 466
percentage of chaparral in San Gabriel Reserve composed of	
Reserve composed of	
Arctostaphylos uva-ursi, size and occurrence	
	Arctostaphylos uva-ursi, size and occurrence
Arizona, area of forest reserves in 3	Arizona, area of forest reserves in 3

• .

.

•

٠

Arizona, area of forest reserves a second state of the second stat

1	Page.
Artemisia dracunculoides, size and occur-	
rence of	405
Artemisia frigida, size and occurrence of	405
Artemisia ludoviciana, range, size, and oc-	
currence of	405
Artemisia tridentata, percentage of chapar-	
ral in San Bernardino Reserve com-	
posed of	440
range, size, and occurrence of	110,
133, 208–20	
Ash, leather-leaf, occurrence of	442
Ash, mountain, area covered by	113,
271, 27	•
Ashland Reserve, Oreg., area of	1
Ash-leaved maple. See Box elder; Negun- do aceroides.	
Asotin County, Wash., timber in	16 10
Asp, quaking. See Aspen; Populus tremu-	10, 19
loides.	
Aspen, amount cut in Battlement Mesa	
· Reserve	218
amount standing in Battlement Mesa	
Reserve	233
amount standing in White River Re-	
serve	163
areas timbered by 5, 7, 61, 69	3, 113,
123, 130-131, 196, 204	
282, 292, 294, 297, 29	9,357
benefits from cutting	212
effects of fire on	235
range, size, density, and character of	7,
61-62, 113, 130-131, 204-205, 269	
uses of 61-62, 135-136, 21	1-212
See also Populus tremuloides.	
Aspen, trembling. See Aspen; Populus	
tremuloides.	
Atragene americana, range, size, and occur-	
rence of	395
Ayres, H. B., mentioned	15
report on Flathead Forest Reserve by. 24	
work of	9
Azalea, areas covered by	266
Azalea albiflora, size and occurrence of 36	1,402
10. J. 10.	

#### в.

Balm of Gilead, areas timbered by 63, 112
range and size of 63
Balsam, areas timbered by 249,
256, 268, 299, 304, 306, 311
plates showing 250, 284, 286, 290
size of 268, 269
Sce also Fir, alpine; Abies laslocarpa;
Populus balsamifera.
Balsam fir. Sec Abies concolor; Fir, Colo-
rado white.
Balsam spruce. See Fir, alpine; Abies lasio-
carpa.
Bark beetle, ravages of 187
Bastard pine. See Pine, range; Pinus aris-
tata.
Bastard spruce, Sce Spruce, Douglas; Pseu-
dotsuga taxifolia.
Battlement Mesa, Colo., description of 7,186

destruction by fire on	
plates showing views of 19	6,188
timber growth on	x⊢197

Battlement Mesa Reserve, Colo., abstract of
report on
agricultural lands in 193-194
area of
boundaries of 181-183
consumption of timber, sources of sup-
ply, markets, and prices in 213-215
destruction of timber in 215-229
effects of deforestation on subsequent
forest growth in 233-236
extensions of boundaries recom-
mended 240-241
facilities for travel in 183-186
grazing and grazing lands in 236-240
location of 6, 181
map of Pocket.
mining operations in
popular sentiment toward 243
report on 181-243
settlements in 191-193
standing commercial timber in 232-233
timber depredators in, status and policy
of 220-221
timber and other tree species in 195-209
topographic features of
value and uses of timber trees in 209-213
water stipply in 187-191
Bears, damage to trees by 341
Bearberry, areas covered by 110
See also Rhamnus purshiana.
Bear Creek, Cal., chaparral growth in valley
of
irrigation from
plate showing timber areas near 448
Bear Creek, Idaho, trees on
Bear Creek, Mont., dead timber west of 312
plate showing cedar grove on

Page.

#### Bear Creek Canyon, Colo., plate showing view of ..... Bear grass, areas covered by ..... 70 367 Bear Lake, Cal., density of forest near ..... 445 plate showing view of upper ..... 434 Beaver Creek, Colorado, forest conditions along..... 67 Bell, W. A., quoted on fires in Pikes Peak Reserve..... 69 Belly River, Mont., forest conditions on.... 252, 291-293

plate showing views of..... Berberis nervosa, size and occurrence of... 290 395 Berberis repens, range, size, and occurrence of ..... 110, 395 Betula giandulosa, areas covered by. 110, 367, 394 range and size of ..... 394 Betula occidentalis, range, size, and occurrence of ...... 110, 123, 133 Big Creek, Mont., estimate of timber along. 270 Big-cone fir. See Fir, big-cone; Pseudotsuga macrocarpa. Big-cone pine. See Pine, big-cone; Pinus

coulteri. Bigelovia, areas covered by ..... 110 Birch, western. Sc Betula occidentalis.

Birch-leaf mahogany. See Cereocarpus be-

tulæfolius.

Page.
Bird cherry, range, size, and occurrence of. 113
Bitter cherry. See Prunus emarginata.
Bitterroot Reserve, Idaho, abstract of report
on 10-11
accessibility of areas in 322-324
agricultural areas in 325–326
amount of standing timber of com-
mercial value in 406-408
area of 1
changes taking place in forest growth
, of
climatic conditions in 328
composition of forest in 405–406
diagram showing areas burned in,
within different periods 387
difficulty in patrolling
dimension and an of all and anond
dimensions and age of old and second
growth timber in 409-410
forest fires in 385-392
forest conditions of, in detail 367-392
forest trees growing in 329-357
grazing lands in
list of sharps mouring in 200 (05
list of shrubs growing in 392-405
map showing burnt areas
maps showing distribution of various
species in 332,
340, 348, 350, 356, 358, 362, 366, 368, 386
map showing districts of 318
map showing land classification Pocket.
map showing mineral-bearing areas in. 392
mineral areas in 324–325
old growth in, stand and character of. 358-360
report on 317-410
topography of
types of forest growth in
young growth in, character and area
of 363-364
Bitterroot Valley, Idaho, plate showing
burned hillside in 390
Black cottonwood. See Cottonwood, black;
Populus tricocarpa.
Blackfeet Reservation, Mont., plate showing
burn on
Black Forest, Colo., forest conditions near. 66
plate showing view of
Black Hills Reserve, S. Dak., area and
changes in boundaries of
Black pine. See Pine, vellow; Pinus pon-
derosa.
Black-jack pine. See Pine, yellow: Pinus
ponderosa.
Black Mesa Reserve, Ariz., area of
Black willow, western. See Willow, west-
ern, biack; Salix lasiandra.
Blue fir. See Fir, Colorado white; Ables
concolor.
Blue spruce, Sec Spruce, blue; Spruce, Colo-
rado blue; Picea parryana.
Bordenville, Colo., description of 100
Boreas, Colo., size and age of pine fir at 60
size and age of Engelmann spruce near. 57
Boulder Creek, Mont., forest conditions
on 252, 298

# 481 Page.

	Breckenridge Pass, Colo., damage from fire	
	at	98
	plates showing Engelmann spruce at	
ł	plate showing view of east side of	96
ł	size and age of Engelmann spruce and	50
į	alpine fir on	57 60
,	Brown Creek, Idaho, forest types and growth	57,00
i.	on	
	Brush lands, value of, to forest cover 17	
,		0-111
÷	Bryanthus empetriformis, range, size, and occurrence of	100
		402
	Buck brush, area covered by	300
ł	Buffalo, Colo., location and population of	99
	Buffalo berry, range and occurrence of	112
	Buffalo bush, size, range, character, and oc-	
ł	currence of	111
1	Buffalo currant. See Currant, Missouri; Ri-	
1	bes aureum.	
1	Buffalo Springs, Colo., plate showing blue	
1	spruce near	58
÷	Bull pine. See Pine, yellow; Pinus ponder-	
ł	osa; Pine, white; Pinus flexilis.	
	Bull Range, Cal. See Toro Range.	
{	Bull Run Reserve, Oreg., area of	2
1	Burro Mountain, Colo., measurement of	
1	sample quarter sere on	160
1	plate showing Engelmann spruce and	
t	alpine fir on	124
ļ	plate showing old fire in Engelmann	
ł	spruce and alpine fir on	146
	Bush, buffalo. See Buffalo bush; Cercocar-	
	pus parvifolius.	
ļ	<i>(</i> 1	
1	с.	

Cajon Pass, Cal., topography near	412
Calamagrostis, area covered by	327
California, area of forest reserves in	3
California black oak. See Oak, California	-
black: Quercus californica.	
California juniper. See Juniper, California:	
Juniperus californica.	
California sycamore. See Sycamore, Cali-	
fornia: Platanus racemosa.	
Camas Creek, Mont., forest conditions on. 27	<b>19_981</b>
Cameron Cone, Colo., plate showing view	
looking east to Lake Moraine, Sheep	
Mountain, and	64
Canyon Creek, Colo., operations of sawmill	
on 14	1-149
Canyon Creek, Mont., plate showing Thuja	2-140
plicata on	272
Canyon live oak. See Oak, canyon live;	212
Quercus chrysolepis.	
Carbonate, Colo., mining at	178
plate showing view from	118
Cascade, Colo., plate showing view looking	110
over	
	74
Cascade Range, Wash., difference in species and amount of timber east and west	
of	
Cascade Reserve, Oreg., area of	2
Castanopsis chrysophylla, percentage of	
chaparral areas in San Jacinto Re-	
serve composed of 46	10, 466
percentage of chaparral in San Ber-	
nardino Reserve composed of	440

 on
 252,298

 Bowman Creek, Mont., amount of timber on.
 274

 Box elder, areas covered by
 112,123,132-133

 size and range of
 112,133

 20 GEOL, PT 5----31
 1

•

Page Catamount Hill, Colo. See Raspberry	Concommun ladifalium
Mountain.	Cercocarpus ledifolius,
Ceanothus crassifolius, percentage of cha-	percentage of cha
parral in San Bernardino Reserve	Bernardino Res
composed of 439	percentage of chap
percentage of chaparral in San Gabriel	dino Reserve co
Reserve composed of 419	percentage of chap
Ceanothus cuneatus, percentage of cha-	Reserve compos
parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve	percentage of piño
composed of 465, 466	Bernardino Res
percentage of chaparral in San Ber-	range and size of
nardino Reserve composed of 440	See also Mahoga
Ceanothus divaricatus, percentage of cha- parral areas in San Jacinto Reserve	Cercocarpus parvifoliu occurrence of
composed of 465,466	Chair Mountain, Colo.,
percentage of chaparral in San Ber-	near
nardino Reserve composed of 439, 440	Chaparral, composition
percentage of chaparral in San Gabriel	serve
Reserve composed of	Charcoal, timber cutti
Ceanothus fendleri, range and occurrence	into
of 110	Chehalis County, Wash
Ceanothus ovatus, range and occurrence of. 110	Cherry, bird. See Bird
Ceanothus pinetorum, percentage of chap-	Cherry, woolly-leaf.
arral areas in San Jacinto Reserve	ginata.
composed of 465, 466	Chief Mountain, Mont.,
Ceanothus sanguineus, areas covered by 863,	pfairie near
. 367, 401	Chokecherry, western,
range and size of 401	
Ceanothus velutinus, range, size, and occur-	range, size, and use
rence of 110, 367, 401	Chrysothamnus graveo
Ceanothus vestitus, percentage of chaparral	Chrysothamnus viscidif
in San Bernardino Reserve com-	Clallam County, Wash.
posed of 440	Clarke County, Wash., 1
Cedar, amount and percentage of standing	Clark Fork, Idaho, fore
timber in Washington composed of. 14, 15 areas timbered by	Clearwater Creek, Colo
areas timbered by 12, 14, 18, 47, 111, 250, 256, 282, 376–377	near Clearwater River, Idaho
estimates of, in counties in Washington, 19, 20,	age area of
21, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37	descriptions of divi
percentage of forest in McDonald Creek	age basins of
Valley, Montana, composed of 286	See also North
plates showing	
range, size, and habitat of 61, 111	Clematis ligustifolia, ra
See also Arbor vitæ, Pacific; Thuja	rence of
plicata; Juniper, one-seed; Juni-	Clematis verticillaris,
perus monosperma; Juniperus	rence of
scopulorum.	Clisiocampa, damage to
Cedar, incense, areas timbered by . 422, 442, 443, 444	Coal Bank trail, Mor
See also Libocedrus decurrens.	homestead on .
Cedar, red, range and occurrence of 111, 250	Coal Creek, Colo., coal
see Cedar, Juniperus scopulorum;	destruction by fire of
Juniper, Rocky Mountain; Juni-	measurements of s
per, one-seed; Juniperus mono-	on
sperma.	plates showing vi
Cedar, white, size and occurrence of 256, 269, 282 See also Cedar; Juniperus scopulo-	canyon of size and character of
rum; Cedar, red.	timber cutting on .
Celtis occidentalis, size, character, and oc-	ninder cutting on .
currence of 111, 394	Coal Creek, Mont., estin
Cercocarpus betulæfolius, percentage of	Cœur d'Alene River,
chaparral areas in San Jacinto Re-	near
serve composed of 465, 466	Cohuila Creek, Cal., co
percentage of chaparral in San Bernar-	of
dino Reserve composed of 440	Cohuila Mesa, Cal., top
percentage of chaparral in San Gabriel	Cohuila Range, Cal., ar
Reserve composed of	in

Page. areas covered by .... 123, 133, 205, 397, 442, 448, 444 parral areas in San erve composed of... 445 arral in San Bernarmposed of ..... 440 arral in San Gabriel ed of ..... 419, 420, 423 n-type forest in San erve composed of ... 445 iny, mountain. is, size, range, and 111 plate showing view 188 of, San Gabriel Re-..... 419–420 ng for manufacture 108 ., timber in..... 16, 19 cherry. See Prunus emarplate showing brush 294 areas covered by .... 118, 123, 132, 207, 271 s of ..... 113, 132, 207 lens, occurrence of . . 405 lorus, occurrence of . 405 timber in..... 16, 20 timber in ..... 16, 20-21 st growth on..... 335 o., agricultural land 192 o, character of drain-317 ...... ides between drain-h, South, Middle, ay, and Lolo forks. nge, size, and occur-..... 111, 395 range and occur-111 aspen from..... 45 nt., plate showing 254 mines on ..... 242 224on ..... ample quarter acres ..... 157-159 ews in valley and of ..... 189 140-141, 142–143, 209–210, 219–220 nate of timber along. 270 Idaho, forest trees

346 urse and character ography of ..... 457 cas of forest growth

..... 472, 473

Digitized by Google

àí

 $\mathbf{482}$ 

	age.
Cohuila Range, Cal., merchantable timber	
in	475
plates showing forest growth on 472	, 474
Cole Creek, Colo., measurement of sample	
quarter acre on	154
plates showing old fire near head of. 128	, 146
Collins Creek, Mont., plates showing views	1
near	, 286
Colorado, abstracts of reports on reserves in.	3-9
area of forest reserves in	3
Colorado blue spruce. See Spruce, Colorado	
blue; Picea parryana.	1
Colorado Fuel and Iron Company, land	i
owned by	193
Colorado Springs, Colo., elevation and rain-	
fall at	42
Colorado white fir. See Fir, Colorado white.	
Columbia County, Wash., timber in 1	6.21
Columbia Falls, Mont., plate showing home-	-,
stead near	254
plate showing tie cutting near	274
plate showing yellow pine near	250
Columbia Flats, Mont., forest conditions in	
Stillwater Valley and	250
Cornel, red-stemmed, areas covered by	111
See also Dogwood; Cornus stoloni-	111
fera.	
Cornus nuttallii, range, size, and occurrence	
of	401
Cornus pubescens, range, size, and occur-	101
rence of	401
Cornus stolonifera, areas covered by . 111,367	
range and size of	401
See also Dogwood; Cornel, red-	401
stemmed.	
Corylus rostrata, areas covered by	111
Cottonwood, areas timbered by	5,
62, 112, 113, 250, 269, 282, 299	
percentage of forest in valleys in Flat-	
head Reserve composed of 286	5. 314
plates showing 202	
range and size of 62-63, 269	
See also Populus tricocarpa; Populus	,
angustifolia; Balm of Gilead; Pop-	
ulus balsamifera.	
Cottonwood, black, occurrence of	442
Sec also Populus tricocarpa.	
Cottonwood, narrow-leaf, areas timbered	
by 112, 123, 131-132, 196	6.206
range, size, and character of 131-132, 200	
uses of	
See also Cottonwood; Populus an-	· .
gustifolia.	
Cottonwood Creek, Colo., plate showing	
burns on	234
Coville, F. V., aid by	248
Covillea tridentata, percentage of chaparral	
areas in San Jacinto Reserve com-	
posed of	466
Cowlitz County, Wash., timber in 16,5	21-22
Craig Creek, Colo., grazing near	101
plate showing view at head of	92
Craig Park, Colo., elevation of	- 90 ·
Craig Park, Colo., clevation of plate showing view of	90 92

	Page.
Cratægus columbiana, rang	e, size, and oc-
currence of	

Cratægus douglasii, range, size, and occur-

- Critacgus suligna, occurrence and size of. 133,208 Crystal River, Colo., destruction by fire on. 224
- Ribes aureum.

Cut Bank Creek, Mont., forest conditions	
on 252, 302	2-303
plate showing track of snowslide on	306
plate showing views on	302
Cut Bank Pass, Mont., plate showing view	
пенг	302

#### D.

Daffodil, Colo., location of
Dakan, Colo., plate showing view of
Deep Creek, Cal., arca of western yellow-
pine type in valley of 446
irrigation from 435
merchantable timber in basin of 450
timber areas in basin of 448, 449
Deep. Creek, Mont., estimate of timber
along
Dendroctonus, injury from 216, 269
Denver, Colo., water supply of
Devil's club, occurrence of 271, 278, 280, 288, 290
Devils Head Mountain, Colo., extent of fires
and re-covering near
plate showing view of area east of 76
Divide, Coro., timber shipped from
Divide Creek, Colo., size and character of 188
See also Fast Divide Creek.
Divide Creek, Mont., forest conditions on. 252, 301
Dogwood, occurrence of. 257, 266, 271, 280, 282, 314
See also Cornel, red-stemmed; Cor-
nus stolonifera.
Doty, D., mentioned 300
Douglas County, Wash., timber in 16,22
Douglas spruce. See Spruce, Douglas: Pseu-
dotsuga taxifolia.
Dryas octopetala, areas covered by 111
Dunaway, Colo., location of
plate showing view at
Dwarf maple. See Maple, dwarf: Acer gla-
brum.
E.
East Divide Creek, Colo., hay ranch on 193
plate showing blue spruce on 128
plate showing head of 196
See also Divide Creek.
East Elk Creek, Colo., measurements of sam-
ple quarter acre on

See also Elk Creek.

Page.	
East Leadville, Colo., situation of	F
and irrigation along	F
Elk Creek, Colo., measurements of sample quarter acre on	
operations of sawmill on	‡ 
forest conditions on	1
Engelmann spruce. See Spruce, Engelmann; Picea engelmanni.	1
F.	
Fan-leaf spruce. See Spruce, Colorado blue; Picea parryana.	
Fairplay, Colo., size and age of lodgepole         50	
Ferry County, Wash., timber in 16,23 Fir, amount cut in Battlement Mesa Re-	i
serve	:
serve	
22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37	i
reforestation of areas of, after fire 168-169 Fir, alpine, amount burned in Battlement	1
	1
serve	F
in Battlement Mesa Reserve	-
7, 8, 60, 110, 123, 124, 125–126, 154, 165, 156, 157, 158, 161–162, 195, 196, 332, 371, 372, 377	
illustration of shade-enduring qualities of	F
percentage and amount in districts in Bitterroot Reserve	
plates showing 124, 126, 146, 168, 200, 332 range, age, size, and character of	
7, 8, 60, 110, 125–126, 140, 141, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161–162, 165, 196–197, 332–335, 409	
species in Bitterroot Rerserve compos- ing zone of	F
use and timber value of	F
serve	`
Fir, balsam. Se Fir, Colorado white; Abies concolor.	
Fir, big-cone, areas timbered by 422, 442, 443 See also Pseudotsuga macrocarpa.	F
Fir, blue. See Fir, Colorado white; Abies concolor.	F
Fir. Colorado white, range, size, and occur- rence of	}
Sec also Abies concolor.	

Fir, great suver, amount in	Bitterroot Re-
serve	
areas timbered by	
percentage and amount	in districts in
Bitterroot Reserve	
37	4, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408

Page.
Fir, great silver, range, size, age, and char-
acter of
See also Abies grandis.
Fir, red, amount and percentage of standing
timber in Washington composed of. 14,15 amount burned in White River Re-
serve 148,164
amount burned in Battlement Mesa
Reserve
amount standing in White River Re-
serve 163
areas timbered by 4-5, 7, 9,
11, 12, 14, 18, 123, 127-128, 195, 199-200,
249, 250, 251, 256, 259, 262, 266, 268, 269,
277, 280, 299, 306, 311, 373, 376, 380, 383 estimates of, in counties in Washington. 19,
21, 22, 23, 27, 33, 34
percentage and amount in Bitterroot
Reserve
percentage and amount in districts in
Bitterroot Reserve 370,
374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408
percentage of forests in valleys in Flat-
head Reserve, composed of 257, 260,
263, 266, 274, 278, 280, 297, 300, 304, 306, 314 plates showing 200, 250, 262, 312, 358, 360
range, size, age, and density of 4-5, 7,
9, 127-128, 199-200, 266, 269, 299, 351-353, 410
reproduction of, after fire 170-171
uses and timber value of 134, 210
See also Spruce, Douglas; Pseudo-
tsuga taxifolia; Pseudotsuga mu-
cronata. Fir, silver, areas timbered by 11, 250, 256, 268, 304
percentage of merchantable timber in
Bitterroot Reserve composed of 11
size of
Sec also Fir, white; Abies concolor.
Fir, white, amount and percentage of stand-
ing timber in Washington com-
posed of
areas timbered by 110, 422, 442, 443, 444 estimates of, in counties in Washing-
ton
plate showing 450
range and distribution of 110
Sec also Abies concolor; Fir, silver.
Fir, yellow. Sc Spruce, Douglas; Pseudo-
tsuga taxifolia.
Fires, cause of 69-70, 77-78, 96-98, 149-151, 228-231
eonditions favorable to 149 effects of 168–171, 234–236, 378, 381, 388–389
general considerations of
loss from, in Washington
suppression of 151-152, 231-232
Fish Creek, Colo., plates showing view on 108
Fish Lake, Idaho, forest conditions near 374
Fish Lake Reserve, Utah, area of 2
Flathead Reserve, Mont., abstract of report
on
area of
boundaries of
climate of
distribution of species in 249-250
distribution of timber in 250-251
list of shrubs in



Phys	
Flathead Reserve, Mont., list of trees in 247-248	1
maps showing distribution of species in. 256,	
260, 264, 270	
map showing land classification 246	
mining in	
settlement in	
timber in, estimate of 251-253	
topography of 246-247	
Flathead River, Mont., forest conditions on	
middle fork of 252, 313-316	
forest conditions on north fork of. 252, 281-284	ł
forest conditions on tributaries of north fork of	
See also North Fork and Middle Fork	, ,
Flathead River.	
Flat Top Mountain, Mont., plate showing	
limber pine on 298	3
Flat Top region, Mont., forest conditions	
in 252, 287-289	
Florissant, Colo., elevation and climate at. 42	
fossil stump found near	
plate showing fossil stump near 46 Ford Creek, Mont., amount of timber on 274	
Forest cover, value of brush lands to 176-177	
Forest growth, effects of fires on. 168-171, 234-230	
effects of lumbering on 167-168, 233-234	
Forsellesia nevadensis, range and occur-	
rence of 400	)
Fortin Creek, Mont., plate showing burn on. 262	
plate showing half-wooded land on 250	)
See also Edna and Fortin creeks.	
Fossil flora in Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves	
South Platte reserves	
Fountain Creek, Colo., course of	
forest conditions near	
Fourmile Creek, Colo., danger from fire	
from coal mines on 242	2
destruction by fire on 223-224	i
lumbering on	
plate showing view along	5
Fox-tail pine. See Pine, range; Pinus aris- tata.	
Fraxinus velutina, occurrence of	2
Fremontia, occurrence of	
Fremontodendron californicum, occur-	
rence of 44	2
French Creek, Idaho, forest conditions near 36	
Fruit boxes, price of 21	
Fungus, injury caused by 362	2
G.	
Gallatin Reserve, Mont., area of	2
Gannett, Henry, report on forests of the	~
United States by 1-3	7
Garfield County, Wash., timber in 16, 23-2	1
Gaultheria myrsinites, size and occurrence	
of 111, 40	
Gaultheria ovatifolia, size and occurrence of 40%	
George, Lake, Colo., altitude and location of 99	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	2
Given, Colo., location of	
Gooseberry, range, value, and occurrence of 114	
271,280	·
	2

.

_
Page.
Grand Mesa, Colo., description of 7, 186
plates showing views on and from 186,
192, 194, 196, 198
timber growth on 197
Granite Basin, Mont., plate showing view
near
Grape, wild, area covered by 115
Grave Creek, Mont. See Akanoho Creek.
Grave Peak, Idaho, forest trees on and
near
Grayback Peak, California, elevation of 431
plate showing view of 434
Grazing, effects of 71, 80-81, 101-102, 173-174
Grease wood, occurrence of 133
Green Mountain Falls, Colo., mining pros-
pects near
Grizzly Canyon, Colo., cause and extent of
fire near
plate showing Engelmann spruce at
head of 118
Grove Creek, Colo., destruction by fire on. 226
operations of sawmill on 219
Gunnison River, Colo., destruction by fire
on
size and character of north fork of 189
topography near north fork of 189-190
See also North Fork Gunnison River.
н.
Hackberry, character of and areas covered
by 111
Halls Valley Colo timber cutting for pulp

#### near..... 107 Haw, occurrence and size of..... 133 Haw, black fruited, occurrence of..... 208 Haw, large-flower. See Cratagus macracantha. Haw, Western. See Cratægus douglasii. Hawthorn, areas covered by..... 111 Hazelnut, areas covered by..... Hemet dam, Cal., plate showing view of.... 111 460 Hemlock, amount and percentage of standing timber in Washington com-estimates of, in counties in Wasington. 19, 20, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37 percentage of forest in McDonald Creek Valley, Mont., composed of..... 286 Hemlock, alpine, areas timbered by ...... 11, 355-356, 358, 361, 371 percentage and amount in districts in Bitterroot Reserve...... 370, 374, 406, 408 percentage and amount in Bitterroot 364 Hickory pine. See Pine, range: Pinus aristata. Highland, Cal., plate showing timber areas near Highland live oak. See Oak, highland live; 450 Quereus wislizeni. Holcomb Valley, Cal., chaparral growth 130

263

248

~		
'8	28	

Lionania discolor, lunge, sine, and occur
rence of 111,398
Hoodoo Creek, Idaho, effect of fires on 374
grass lands along 327
Hoodoo Lake, Idaho, plate showing view of. 320
Hopkins, A. D., cited on injury by bark
beetles
Horseshoe, Colo. See Leavick.
Horseshoe Gulch, Colo., plate showing
Engelmann spruce at timber line on 50
Howard, L. O., work of
Hubbard Creek, Colo., agricultural lands in
basin of 193
plate showing timber on head waters
of 192, 200
Huckleberry, areas covered by 257,
266, 271, 278, 280, 288, 290, 297, 300, 305, 314
Humus, effect on forest growth 359
Hunt Creek, Colo., measurement of sample
quarter acre on 154
timber cut on 140
Hylesinus sericeus, injury caused by 137

Holodiscus discolor, range size, and occur-

#### I.

Ice House Canyon, Cal., plate showing sum-	
mits between San Antonio and	424
Idaho, area of forest reserves in	3
types of forest growth in	364
Incense cedar. See Cedar, incense; Libo-	
cedrus decurrens.	

Independence Basin, Mont., damage from fire in.....

plate showing view in..... Indian Creek, Mont., amount of timber on. 274

codendron.

#### J.

Jack, J. G., report on Pikes Peak, Plum
Creek, and South Platte reserves by. 39-115
work of
Jackson Creek, Colo., lumbering on
Jackson Creek road, Colo., plate showing
view on 76
Jamesia americana, areas covered by 111
Java, Mont., plate showing burn near 314
Jefferson County, Wash., timber in 16,24
Jefferson Creek, Colo., plate showing aban-
doned sawmill site on 102
Jefferson Lake, Colo., altitude, and size of . 92
Johnson, J., plate showing view at cabin of. 320
Juglans rupestris, occurrence of
Juneberry, range and occurrence of 110
Juniper, areas timbered by 5, 111, 271, 278, 297
Scealso Cedar, Juniperusscopulorum.
Juniper, California, occurrence of 442, 443, 444
Sec also Juniperus californica.
Juniper, one-seed, areas timbered by 7,
61, 123, 129, 195, 202-203
plate showing
range, size, and density of 61, 111, 129
uses and timber value of 135,211
Juniper, mountain. Sc Juniper, red; Juni-

perus scopulorum.

1	Page.
Juniper, red, size, character, and occurrence	

335

Sec also Juniperus scopulorum.	
Juniper, Rocky Mountain, areas timbered	
by 7, 123, 129-130, 195, 20	3
uses of	5
See also Juniperus scopulorum.	
Juniper, western, areas covered by 442, 443, 44	ł
Sec also Juniperus occidentalis.	
Juniperus californica, areas timbered by 442	
443, 44	ı
percentage of chaparral areas in San	
Bernardino Reserve composed of 44	5

of.....

percentage of chaparral areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of ..... 446

percentage of chaparral in San Bernardino Reserve composed of .... 440, 441

percentage of forests in San Gabriel Reserve composed of ..... 423

Juniperus monosperma, areas timbered by. 7, 61, 111, 123, 129, 195, 202-208

range, size, and density of ..... 61, 111, 129 Sec also Juniper, one-seed.

Juniperus nana, range and occurrence of .. 111, 392 Juniperus occidentalis, areas covered by ... 442, 443, 444

percentage of chaparral areas in San Bernardino Reserve composed of... 445 Juniperus scopulorum, areas timbered by ...

123, 129–180, 195, 203, 250, 335 range, size, and character of ...... 61, 111, 335

See also Juniper, Rocky Mountain; Cedar.

#### K.

Kalmia glauca var. microphylla, size and occurrence of
Kennedy creeks, Mont., forest conditions on       252, 295-296         Kenosha Mountains, Colo., plate showing view from       92         Kenosha Pass, Colo., plate showing view at.       98         Kenosha Twin Cone Mountains, Colo., tim- be. cutting near.       108         King County, Wash., timber in       16, 25
on
Kenosha Mountains, Colo., plate showing view from       92         Kenosha Pass, Colo., plate showing view at.       98         Kenosha Twin Cone Mountains, Colo., tim- be. cutting near.       108         King County, Wash., timber in       16,25
view from
Kenosha Pass, Colo., plate showing view at.       98         Kenosha Twin Cone Mountains, Colo., tim- be, cutting near
Kenosha Twin Cone Mountains, Colo., tim- be, cutting near
be, cutting near
King County, Wash., timber in 16, 25
• •
Kintle Creek Mont observator of 979
Killina Cieek, Mont., Character of 215
amount of timber on 274
Kintla Lakes, Mont., amount of timber on 274
Kintla Lakes and Mountains, Mont., forest
eonditions on
Kintla Mountains, Mont., topography of. 276-277
Kishineen Creek, Mont., amount of timber
on 274
forest conditions in valley of
Kitsap County, Wash., timber in
Kittitas County, Wash. timber in 16,26
Klickitat County Wash. timber in 16, 26-27
Knob-cone pine. See Pine, knob-cone;
Pinus attenuata.
Kootna Creek, Mont., forest conditions
on
Kunzia glandulosa, percentage of chaparral
areas in San Jacinto Reserve, com-
posed of 466
Kunzia tridentata, size and occurrence of



Page.

.

Lake George, Colo. See George, Lake.
Lake Moraine, Colo. See Moraine, Lake.
Lake Tahoe Reserve, Cal., area of
Landslides, destruction of timber by 138-139 Larch, age and size of 256, 259, 266, 275, 282
amount and percentage of standing tim-
ber in Washington composed of 14, 15
areas timbered by 249, 250, 256,
259, 262, 266, 268, 275, 277, 280, 285, 311, 314
estimates of, in counties in Washington. 19,
21, 23, 26, 27, 29, 33, 34
percentage of forest in valleys in Flat-
head Reserve composed of 257,
260, 263, 266, 274, 278, 280, 314 plates showing 250, 254, 258, 262, 268, 312, 314
See also Larix occidentalis.
Larch, Lyall, areas timbered by 335-336, 871, 377
range, size, age, and character of 335, 336
Sec also Larix lyallii.
Larch, mountain. See Larix lyallii.
Larch, western, amount in Bitterroot Re-
serve
areas timbered by
percentage and amount in districts in Bitterroot Reserve. 370, 374, 378, 382,406,408
range, size, age, uses, and character of. 336–339
See also Larix occidentalis.
Larix, lyallii, areas timbered by 249, 335, 336
range, size, age, and character of 268,
277, 335, 336
See also Larch, Lyall.
Larix occidentalis, areas covered by 336-337
percentage of Bitterroot Reserve com-
posed of
of 336–339
of

1	Page.
Libocedrus decurrens, amount and percent-	-
age in San Bernardino Reserve	446,
	7,450
	17, 1600
amount and percentage in San Gabriel	
Reserve 42	24, 426
amount and percentage in San Jacinto	
Reserve 47	3.475
occurrence of 422, 442, 44	
size of	
	01,470
Limber pine. See Pine, limber; Pinus flex-	
ilis; Pine, white.	
Lincoln County, Wash., timber 16,	27-28
Little Beaver Creek, Colo., fires and opera-	
tions of sawmill on	140
	140
Lochsa Fork, Idaho, amount of timber in	
basin of 40	
fires in basin of 37	3-374
forest conditions in basins of Middle	
Fork of Clearwater and 37	1.975
forest trees and growth in basin of	
342, 349, 36	
plates showing views of 32	0,322
topography of basin of	371
transportation of timber in basin of	328
Lochsa-North Fork divide, Idaho, plate	040
showing types of alpine hemlock	
in	364
See also North Fork-Lochsa divide.	
Lochsa-Selway divide, Idaho, character of. 31	3 320
grass lands in	327
plates showing burns on 38	8,390
Lodgepole pine. See Pine, lodgepole; Pinus	
murrayana.	
Logging Creek; Mont., amount of timber on	274
plate showing yellow pine near	274
	-
Lolo Fork, Idaho, character of basin of	371
forest growth in basin of	332,
336, 342, 360, 36	2,372
Lolo trail, Idaho, fires along	388
London mine, Colo., method of mining at.	103
Long Dedala Manta alata abasela a base	100
Long Prairie, Mont., plate showing bogus	
homestead on	254
size and age of larch near	256
Lonicera ciliosa, range, size, and occurrence	
of	404
Lonicera involuncrata, range, size, and oc-	101
currence of 11	2, 404
Lonicera utahensis, range, size, and occur-	
rence of	404
Lost Park, Colo., elevation of	90
lumbering in 10	
	4-100
plate showing view in 100, 10	4,106
size and age of Engelmann spruce in	56-57
size and age of lodgepole pine in	50
boggy areas in	92
Lost Park Creek, Colo., plate showing views	
on and near 40, 10	0, 108
plate showing Engelmann spruce and	
Douglas spruee on	40
timber conditions near	94
Lost Peak, Colo. See Sleeping Cap Moun-	
tain.	
Lumber, cost and selling price of, in South	
Platte Reserve	106
Lumbering, effects of, on subsequent forest	

growth ..... 167-168, 238-234

•

Page.	
Lumbering, methods and extent in Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte	Moha
reserves 44-45, 72-73, 105-106	Monte
waste in 218	Moose
Lyall larch. See Larch, Lyall; Larix lyallii.	Morai
Lytle Creek, Cal., plates showing merchant-	fo
able timber on 424, 426	pl
М.	թլ
Madre, Sierra	
Mahogany, birch-leaf. See Cercocarpus be-	Morel
tulæfolius.	Morri
Mahogany, mountain, area covered by 123,	
133, 208, 397, 442, 443, 444	Moun
range and size of 111, 133, 208, 397	
See also Cercocarpus ledifolius.	Moun
Manitou Park, Colo., climate and eleva-	Moun
tion of	
Manitou and Pikes Peak Railway, plate	Moun
showing view on line of	<b>M</b>
Maple, occurrence of 110, 266, 271, 278 range, habitat, and size of 110	Moun Moun
range, habitat, and size of	Juoun
aceroides.	Moun
Maple, dwarf, range, size, and occurrence of 123,	Moun
123, 207-208	JUGH
Net also Aver glabrum.	Moun
Marston, Mont., forest conditions near 260	Proq.
Marvine Creek, Colo., plate showing old	Moun
fire on 168	Moun
plate showing view in canyon of 122	Mud
Marvine Lake, Upper, Colo., destruction of	
timber by snowslide on 138	Musse
plate showing view of 122	
Mason County, Wash., timber in 16,28	fo
McDonald Creek, Mont., forest conditions	
on 252, 284–287	
plates showing views on 284, 286	Narro
Menziesia, occurrence of 257, 266,	
271, 278, 280, 288, 290, 292, 297, 299, 305, 314, 363	Negu
Menziesia ferruginea, range, size, and occur-	
rence of	Nell,
of	New 1
Middle Fork Clearwater Basin, Idaho, forest	News
conditions in 335, 371–375	
Middle Fork Flathead River, Mont., plates	sia
showing views on 250, 314	
forest conditions on 252, 313-316	Nez P
Midvale, Mont., plates showing burns near. 306,	Night
308	North
Milk Creek, Colo., measurement of sample	
quarter acre on	fo
Mill Creek Basin, Cal., areas of western	fo
yellow-pine type in 446	to
merchantable timber in 450	North
timber areas in	
Miller Creek, Colo., measurement of sample	$_{\rm pl}$
quarter acre on	Numb
Mineral Hill, Idaho, mineral area near., 324-325   Missouri currant, See Currant, Missouri;	North
Missouri currant, See Currant, Missouri; Ribes aureum.	fo
Mistletoe injury caused by 45 339 348 351 353	10 80

Mistletoe, injury caused by ... 45, 339, 348, 351, 353 plate showing injury caused by ...... 44, 46 See also Arcenthobium; Razonnofskya.

•

Page.
Mohave Desert, plate showing view of pifion
growth near
Montana, area of forest reserves in
Moose Creek, Idaho, trees on 354, 358
Moraine, Lake, Colo., area of
forest conditions near
plate showing view from Pikes Peak to
hills south of
plate showing view looking east to
Sheep Mountain, Cameron Cone,
and 64
Morehus oak. See Quercus morehus.
Morrison Range, Colo., operations of saw-
mill in 144
Mountain alder. See Alder, mountain;
Alnus rhombifolia.
Mountain ash. See Ash, mountain.
Mountaindale, Colo., plates showing views
at
Mountain juniper. See Juniper, red; Juni-
perus scopulorum.
Mountain larch. See Larix lyallii.
Mountain mahogany. See Mahogany, moun-
tain; Cercocarpus ledifolius.
Mountain Meadows, Colo. See Craig Park.
Mountain white pine. See Pine, mountain
white; Pinus monticola.
Mount Orno, Colo., measurements of sam-
ple quarter acres near 154-156
Mount Rainier Reserve, Wash., area of 2
Mount Sheridan, Colo., plate showing
Mud Creek Valley, Mont., plate showing
foot of snowslide in
on
forest types on

.

•

.

#### N.

Narrow-leaf cottonwood. See Cottonwood;	
Populus angustifolia.	
Negundo aceroides, range and occurrence	
of	112
See also Acer negundo.	
Nell, L., altitudes determined by	246
New Mexico, area of forest reserves in	8
Newsome Creek, Idaho, forest conditions	
on 360, 380,	381
size, age, and amount of great silver fir	
on	330
Nez Perces Pass, Idaho, forest trees near	358
Nighthawk, Colo., location of	78
North Fork of Clearwater Basin, Idaho,	
amount of timber in 407,	408
forest growth in	336
forest types and conditions in 368-	371
topography of	368
North Fork-Lochsa divide, Idaho, charac-	
ter of	320
plate showing types of alpine hemlock	
in	364
North Fork Flathead River, Mont., course	
and character of valley of	246
forest conditions on 252, 281-	284
settlements on	253
North Fork Gunnison River, Colo., destrue-	
tion by fire on	224
plate showing views of	190
•	

	Page
North Fork Gunnison River, Colo., size and	
character of	189
topography near	190
North Mam Creek, Colo., plate showing red	
fir in valley of	200
North Mam Peak, Colo., plate showing view	
of	226
Northern Pacific Railway Company, aid by	12
Norris, H. R., mentioned	253
Nut pine. See Pine, nut; Pinus albicaulis;	
Piñon: Pinus edulis.	
Nuttall willow. See Salix nuttallii.	
Nyack, Mont., plates showing views at and	
near	
	•
0.	
Oak, amount and percentage of standing	
timber in Washington	14
areas timbered by	14,47
estimate of, in counties in Washington.	
percentage of forest in San Gabriel	
Reserve composed of	
Oak, California black, occurrence of	
See also Quercus californica.	

- Oak, canyon live, occurrence of ..... 442, 443 See also Quereus chrysolepis. Oak, highland live, area timbered by ..... 442 See also Quercus wislizeni. Oak, morehus. See Quercus morehus.
- Oak, Bocky Mountain, area covered by.
   131,205

   plate showing
   192

   range, size, and character of
   131,205

   uses of
   136,212

   Oak, scrub, size and occurrence of
   113

   Okanogan County, Wash., timber in..... 16,29 Oldman Creek, Idaho, forest conditions on. 374 Olympic Reserve, Wash., area of ..... 2 One-seed juniper. See Juniper, one-seed; Juniperus monosperma. Opulaster capitatus, range, size, and occurrence of ..... 398
- Opulaster malvaceus, size and occurrence of..... 363, 367, 398 Orchard Canyon, Cal., plate showing white-450 fir growth in.....

Oro Fino Basin, Idaho, forest growth in .. 343, 361

# Ρ.

Pachystima myrsinites, range, size, and oc-	
currence of 112	, 400
Pacific arbor vitæ. See Arbor vitæ, Pacific;	
Thuja plicata.	
Pacific County, Wash., timber in 16,2	9-30
Pacific yew. See Yew, Pacific; Taxus brevi-	
folia.	
Pagoda Peak, Colo., plate showing alpine fir	
and aspen near	126
Palmer Lake, Colo., location and population	
of	70
Paola, Mont., plate showing bridge near	316
Paper, timber cut for manufacture into	107
Parry piñon. See Piñon, Parry; Pinus	

I

quadrifolia.

1	Page.
Pasturage, effect on timber growth and	-
water supply 71, 80-81, 10	01-102
Pecos River Reserve, N. Mex., area of	2
changes in boundaries of	1
Pemberton, C. F., mentioned	253
Pemberton (West Creek), Colo., location and	78
population at lumbering near	82
plate showing view above	78
Pend Oreille Lake, Idaho, forest trees near.	331
Pentstemon ellipticus, range, size, and oc-	
currence of	403
Pentstemon fruticosus, range, size, and oc-	
currence of	403
Perry Park, Colo., mining near	81
plates showing views of	
ranches and settlements in	79
Philadelphus lewisii, range, size, and occur-	ca 00c
rence of	63,396
Phyllodoce glanduliflora, range, size, and	403
Occurrence of Physocarpus torreyi, area covered by	112
Picea alba, areas timbered by	269
Picea canadensis. See Spruce, white.	
Picea engelmanni, amount in Bitterroot	
Reserve	841
areas timbered by 5, 56, 57-58, 112, 123, 2	69, 339
plates showing 254, 284, 288, 300, 3	02,306
range, size, density, age, and value	
of 5, 55–58, 123, 125, 196–199, 269, 3	39-341
See also Spruce, Engelmann.	_
Picea parryana, areas timbered by	
59,112,1	
plete showing	
size, character, distribution, range, and	
uses of	
Spruce, blue.	•
Picea pungens. See Picea parryana; Spruce.	
Colorado blue.	
Pierce, Idaho, fires near	391
forest conditions near	
topography near	. 868
Pierce County, Wash., timber in	
Pikes Peak, Colo., altitude of	
plate showing Englemann spruce on	
plate showing range pine on	
plate showing white pine on	
plate showing view of Raspberry Moun tain and	
rainfall at	
Pikes Peak Railway. See Manitou and	
Pikes Peak Railway.	
Pikes Peak Reserve, Colo., abstract of repor	t
on	. 5
agriculture in	. 71
area and location of	
boundaries of	. 63,64
desirability of extending and marking	
boundaries of	
drainage of fires in	
grazing in	
fires in grazing in lumbering in	
mining in	
settlements in	. 70
suggestions concerning	78-74

Page.
Pikes Peak Reserve, Colo., timber in 66-69
topography of 64-65
Sec also Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte reserves.
Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and South Platte
reserves, Colo., climate and rainfall
in
diseases and accidents to timber trees in. 45-46
list of trees and shrubs observed in 109-115
forest conditions in 43-44
forest trees in 46-63
maps showing density of forests, range
of principal trees, and burned areas
in Pocket soil conditions in 40-42
Pine, amount and percentage of standing
timber in Washington composed of. 14,15
estimates of, in counties in Washington. 19,
21, 23, 27, 28, 33, 34, 37
Pine, bastard. See Pine, range; Pinus aristata.
Pine, big-cone, areas timbered by 422, 442, 448
See also Pinus coulteri.
Pine, black. See Pine, yellow; Pinus pon-
derosa. Pine, black-jack. See Pine, yellow; Pinus
ponderosa.
Pine, bull. See Pine, white; Pinus flexilis;
Pine, yellow; Pinus ponderosa.
Pine, fox-tail. See Pine, range; Pinusaristata.
Pine, hickory. See Pine, range; Pinus aris-
tata.
Pine, knob-cone, areas timbered by 422, 442
See also Pinus attenuata. Pine limber, areas timbered by
299, 304, 422, 442
plate showing
See also Pine, white; Pinus flexilis.
Pine, lodgepole, amount and percentage in Bitterroot Reserve 11, 348
amount standing, cut, and burned in
White River Reserve 148, 163, 164
areas timbered by 4, 8, 11, 51, 93, 94, 112, 123,
126, 155-156, 157-158, 159-160, 249, 250, 251, 259,
266, 268, 273, 277, 282, 291, 294, 297, 299, 304, 306,
311, 346, 358, 360, 369, 372, 377, 384, 422, 442, 443
noncentege and encount in districts in
percentage and amount in districts in
Bitterroot Reserve 370,
Bitterroot Reserve
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408         382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve       370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408         percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
Bitterroot Reserve         370, 374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408           percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of

Page.
Pine, nut, areas timbered by 249,
256, 268, 297, 299, 311 plates showing
size of
See also Pinus albicaulis; Pifion;
Pinus ednlis.
Pine, piñon, areas timbered by . 5, 123, 129, 195, 203
uses of
range; Pinus aristata.
Pine, pitch. See Pine, range; Pinusaristata.
Pine, range, areas timbered by. 52, 67, 93, 94, 95, 112
plate showing
size, range, and age of
Pine, red. See Spruce, Douglas; Pseudotsuga
taxifolia.
Pine, spruce. Sce Pine, lodgepole: Pinus
murrayana. Pine suma executimbered by 400 440 444 444
Pine, sugar. areas timbered by 422, 442, 443, 444 See also Pinus lambertiana; Pine,
white; Pinus flexilis.
Pine, tamarack. See Pine, lodgepole; Pinus
murrayana.
Pine, western white, area timbered by 11 Pine, western yellow, areas timbered by 849,
358, 380, 422, 442, 443, 444
percentage and amount in districts in
Bitterroot Reserve 370,
374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408
plates showing
species in Bitterroot Reserve composing
zone of
undergrowth in Bitterroot Reserve in
zone of
See also Pinus ponderosa. Pine, white, area timbered by
53, 67, 68, 112, 250, 256, 266, 268, 282, 311
character, size, range, and economic
uses of
percentage in valleys in Flathead Re-
serve composed of
See also Pinus flexilis; Pinus monti-
cola; Pinus murrayana; Pine,
lodgepole.
Pine, white-bark, areas timbered by 342, 358, 371, 377
percentage and amount in districts in
Bitterroot Reserve
374, 378, 382, 385, 406
percentage of Bitterroot Reserve com-
posed of
range, size, age, value, and character of. 341-
342, 410
See also Pinus albicaulis.
Pine, yellow, amount cut in White River Reserve
amount and percentage in Bitterroot
Reserve 11, 351, 358
areas timbered by 4,
7, 9, 11, 14, 47, 49, 67, 68, 75, 94, 96, 112, 123, 128-
129, 195, 201, 250, 251, 259, 262, 314, 373, 376, 383 estimates of, in counties in Washing-
ton

**490** 

.

.

Page.	·
Pine, yellow, effects of fire on 171, 235	P
percentage of forest in valleys in Flat-	
head Reserve composed of. 257,260,263,314	
plates showing 46, 48, 76, 108, 250, 262, 472	
plates showing injury from mistletoe and dry weather	į.
range, size, density, and value of 4, 9, = 47–49, 82–83, 85, 128–129, 134, 258	
See also Pinus ponderosa; Pine,	•
lodgepole; Pinus murrayana.	P
Pine Mountain and Zaca Lake Reserve,	-
Cal., area of	
Piñon, character, size, and occurrence of . 53, 112	
plates showing	
See also Pinus edulis.	
Piñon, Parry, percentage of San Jacinto Re-	
serve composed of 471	
See also Pinus quadrifolia.	Р
Piñon, single-leaf, areas timbered by 423,	
442, 443, 444	
percentage of San Jacinto Beserve com-	
posed of 471	
See also Pinus monophylla.	
Piñon pine. See Pine, piñon; Piñon; Pinus	
edulis; Pinus aristata; Pine, range.	
Pinus albicaulis, areas timbered by 249,	
268, 297, 299, 342	
percentage of Bitterroot Reserve com-	
posed of	P
range, size, value, and character of 268,	-
269, 341-342	
See also Pine, nut; Pine, white-bark.	
Pinus aristata, areas timbered by	
67, 75, 93, 94, 95, 112	
plate showing 52	
size, range, and age of 51-52	
Pinus attenuata, areas in San Bernardino	
Reserve composed of 446	
areas timbered by 442	
size of	
Pinus coulteri, areas timbered by 422, 442, 443	
percentage of forest areas in San Ber-	P
nardino Reserve composed of 446, 447	r.
percentage of forest areas in San Jacinto Reserve composed of	
Reserve composed of 473 size of 452, 476	Р
Pinus edulis, areas timbered by	P
• 112, 123, 129, 195, 203	
character and size of	
Pinus flexilis, areas timbered by 53,	Pl
67, 75, 93, 94, 95, 112, 297, 299, 304, 422, 442	
character, range, and economic uses of, 52-53,	
427, 452, 476	Pl
percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	$\mathbf{P}$
serve composed of 424, 425	
plates showing 54, 68, 298, 302, 206	
See also Pine, limber; Pine, white.	
Pinus lambertiana, amount and percentage	
Pinus lambertiana, amount and percentage in San Bernardino Reserve	
Pinus lambertiana, amount and percentage in San Bernardino Reserve	
Pinus lambertiana, amount and percentage in San Bernardino Reserve	
Pinus lambertiaua, amount and percentage in San Bernardino Reserve	
Pinus lambertiaua, amount and percentage in San Bernardino Reserve	
Pinus lambertiaua, amount and percentage in San Bernardino Reserve	

	Page.
Pinus monophylla, areas timbered by	
	43, 444
percentage of forest areas in San Ber-	
nardino Reserve composed of percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	445
serve composed of 4	98 A9A
percentage of San Jacinto Reserve com-	20, 424
posed of	471
size of	
Pinus monticola, amount in Bitterroot	
Reserve	345
areas timbered by 268, 3	42-343
plates showing	84, 286
range, size, age, lumber value, and char-	
acter of	12-345
white.	
Pinus murrayana, amount in Bitterroot	
Reserve	348
areas timbered by	4,
51, 112, 123, 126, 346, 422, 4	42, 448
percentage of areas in San Bernardino	
Reserve composed of 4	17,448
percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	
serve composed of	425
plates showing	02,306 4,
49-51, 126-127, 345-348, 427, 4	**. 76 452
See also Pine, lodgepole.	10, 102
Pinus ponderosa, amount in Bitterroot Re-	-
serve	351
amount and percentage in San Bernar-	
dino Reserve 445, 446, 447, 4	48, 450
amount and percentage in San Gabriel	
Reserve	24, 426
Reserve	73 475
areas timbered by 4, 47, 49,	67 75
112, 123, 128-129, 349, 422, 442, 44	13.444
range, size, age, and character of 4.	47-49.
128-129, 201-202, 348-351, 427, 4	52, 476
See also Pine, western yellow; Pine,	
yellow.	
Pinus quadrifolia, percentage of San Jacinto Reserve composed of	
size of	471 476
Pitch pine. See Pine, range: Pinus aristata.	110
Platanus racemosa, occurrence of	442
percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	
serve composed of	423
Plateau Creek, Colo., destruction by fire on.	226
plate showing burn on	228
size and character of Plum, wild, range, size, and value of	187
Plum Creek Reserve, Colo., abstract of re-	113
port on	5-6
agriculture in	79
boundaries of	74
drainage of	75
fires in	77-78
grazing in	79-81
location and area of 2,	
-	82-85
mining in mining camps in	81-82 78
settlements in	78-79
suggestions concerning	85-86

	Page.
Plum Creek Reserve, Colo., proposed reduc-	
tion in area of	
timber in	
topography of	74
uses and value of yellow pine and Doug- las spruce in	
See also Pikes Peak, Plum Creek,	
and South Platte reserves.	
Plummer, F. G., work of	12
Plummer, G. H., work of	
Poplar, areas timbered by	47
Sec also Balm of Gilead, Populus	
balsamifera.	
Populus acuminata, areas timbered by	
Populus angustifolia, areas timbered by 112, 123, 1	
range, uses, and character of	
131-132, 2	
See also Cottonwood.	
Populus balsamifera, areas timbered by	63,112
range and size of	63
See also Balsam.	
Populus deltoides, areas covered by	
Populus monilifera. See Populus deltoides.	
Populus tremuloides, areas timbered by 113, 123, 130-1	
plates showing	
range, density, uses, and size of	
113, 130-131, 204-2	05,269
See also Aspen.	
Populus tricocarpa, occurrence of	442
size of 2	69, 299
See also Cottonwood. Potentilla fruticosa, range, size, and occur-	
rence of 1	
Pothole Valley, Colo., description of fire-	
in	
Prescott Reserve, Ariz., area of	
Priest River Reserve, Idaho and Washing-	
ton, area of	
Prunus americana, size, range, value, and	
occurrence of Printus demissit, range, size, uses, and oc-	
currence of 123, 132, 5	
Primus emarginata, range, size, and occur	
rence of	398
Prunus mollis, range, size, and occurrence	1
of Prinnis pennsylvanica, range, size, and oc-	
currence of	
Prunus virginiana, range of and area cov-	
ered by	
Pseudotsuga macrocarpa, amount and per-	
centage in San Bernardino Re	• •
serve	
amount and percentage in San Gabrie Reserve	
amount and percentage in San Jacinto	
Reserve	
occurrence of	142, 443
size of	152, 476
Pseudotsuga mucronata, amount in Bitter	
root Reserve	
range, size, age, and character of :	51-353
Sec also Fir, red. Pseudotsuga taxifolia, areas timbered by	4.
rendotsaga taxnona, areas transfect oy	

	age.
Preudotsuga taxifolia, range, size, age, uses,	
and density of	4-5.
53-54, 113, 127-128, 199-200	), 269
See clso Fir, red; Spruce, Douglas.	
Puma City, Colo., lumbering near	106
mining near	102
plate showing views at 100	, 108
Puma Hills, Colo., plate showing view	
looking west to	110
Pulp, timber cut for making	107
Purshia tridentata, occurrence of	133
Pyrus sambucifolia, area covered by	113
Q.	
Quaking asp. No Aspen; Populus tremu-	
loides.	
Quartz Creek, Mont., amount of timber on.	274
Quereus californica, area covered by	442
percentage of forest areas in San Ber-	
nardino Reserve composed of 446	5, 417
percentage of forest areas in San Ja-	
cinto Reserve composed of	473
percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	
serve composed of	424
size of	476
Quercus chrysolepis, areas timbered by 442	2, 443
percentage of forest areas in San Ber-	
nardino Reserve composed of 446	5, 447
percentage of forest areas in San Jacinto	
Reserve composed of	473
percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	
serve composed of	424
size of	
	., 470
Quercus gambellii, size of, and area covered	
by	113
Quercus morehus, size of	476
Quercus undulata, area covered by 123, 131	1,205
percentage of chaparral areas in San Ja-	
cinto Reserve composed of 465	5, <b>466</b>
percentage of chaparral in San Gabriel	
Reserve composed of	420
percentage of chaparral in San Bernar-	
dino Reserve composed of	440
range, size, and density of 131	
area timbered by	442
percentage of forest in San Gabriel Re-	
serve composed of	424
size of	476
R.	
•	
Rainfall in Pikes Peak, Plum Creek, and	
South Platte reserves	42
Railroad ties, cutting of, in South Platte	
Reserve	107
Range pine. See Pine, range; Pinus aristata.	
Rankine, J. M., work of	12
Raspberry, flowering, area covered by	114
Descharge and a manufacture of the	•••
Raspberry, red, area covered by	114
Raspberry Mountain, Colorado, plate show-	
ing view of Pikes Peak and	66
Razoumofskya, injury caused by	45,
339, 348, 351	1,353
See also Arcenthobium; Mistletoe.	
Razoumofskya abietina, range, size, and	
occurrence of	394
Razoumofskya americana, range, size, and	
occurrence of 113, 39	1_305
the static stati	1 000

**n**----

# 492

# **493**

.

.

Barro	Page.
Page. Razoumofskya douglasii, area covered by 113	Rubus parvifiorus, range, size, and occur-
Razoumofskya robusta, area covered by 113	rence of
Red cedar. See Cedar; Cedar, red; Juni-	Rubus strigosus, range, size, and occurrence
perus scopulorum; Juniper; Juniper,	of 114, 399
Rocky Mountain: Juniper, one-seed;	Rubus triflorus. See Rubus americanus.
Juniperus monosperma.	Rubus vitifolius, range, size, and occurrence
Red Eagle Creek, Mont., forest conditions	of 399
on 252, 301	8.
plate showing view on	Sagebrush, areas covered by 110, 133, 208-209
nata; Spruce, Douglas; Pseudotsuga	St. Joseph River, Idaho, forest trees near 346
taxifolia.	St. Marys River, Idaho, forest trees on 346
Red juniper. See Juniper, red; Juniperus scopulorum.	St. Marys Lake, Mont., plate showing burn
Red pine. See Spruce, Douglas; Pseudo-	on upper
tsuga taxifolia.	St. Marys Valley, Mont., forest conditions
Red spruce, Sec Spruce, Douglas; Pseudo-	in
tsuga taxifolia.	plate showing head of
Rhamnus alnifolia, size and occurrence of. 401	Salix bebbiana, area covered by 114
Rhamnus ilicifolia, percentage of chaparral	Salix chlorophylla. See Salix phylicifolia.
in San Gabriel Reserve composed of. 420	Salix cordata, area covered by 114
Rhamnus purshiana, range, size, and oc-	Salix desertorum, area covered by 114
currence of 367, 401	Salix fluviatalis, range, size, and occurrence
See also Bearberry.	of 392
Rhus glabra, range, size, and occurrence	Salix florescens, area covered by 114
of 114,400	Salix glauca var. villosa, range, size, and
Rhus ovata, percentage of areas in San Ja-	occurrence of
cinto Reserve composed of 465, 466	Salix irrorata, range, size, and occurrence
See also Sumac.	of
Rhus toxicodendron, range, size, and oc-	Salix lasiandra, area covered by 115, 393, 442
currence of 114, 400 Rhus trilobata, range and occurrence of 114	Salix longifolia, area covered by
Ribes aureum, area covered by	Salix monticola, area covered by 115 Salix novæ-Angliæ, area covered by 115
Ribes cereum, range, size, and occurrence	Salix nuttallii, range and occurrence of 393
of 114,396	Salix phylicifolia, area covered by 115
Ribes hudsonianum, range, size, and oc-	Salix reticulata, area covered by 115
currence of 396	Salix rostrata. See Salix bebbiana.
Ribes irriguum, range, size, and occurrence	Salix sitchensis, range and occurrence of 353
of	Salmon River, Idaho, amount of timber on
Ribes lacustre, size and occurrence of 396	slopes of 407, 408
Ribes lacustre var. parvulum, range and	forest conditions in basin of 382-385
occurrence of 114	difficulties in transporting timber in
Ribes leptanthum, areas covered by 114	basin of
Ribes niveum, size and occurrence of 396	plate showing white-bark and lodge-
Ribes oxyacanthoides, range, value, and	pole pine on slopes of 342
occurrence of	trees in basin of
Ribes viscosissimum, size and occurrence of. 396 Robinia neomexicana, areas covered by 114	Sambucus glauca, range, size, and occur-
Rock Creck, Colo. See Crystal River.	rence of
Rocky Mountain juniper. See Juniper,	Sambucus melanocarpa, range, size, and
Rocky Mountain; Juniperus scopu-	occurrence of
lorum.	Sambucus racemosa, area covered by 115
Rocky Mountain oak. See Oak, Rocky	San Antonio Canyon, Cal., plates showing
Mountain.	summits near
Rosa arkansana, area covered by 114	San Bernardino Range, Cal., description of 429-430
Rosa engelmanni, area covered by 114	San Bernardino Reserve, Cal., access to 454
Rosa gymnocarpa, range, size, and occur-	agricultural lands in 436
rence of 399	area of 2
Rosa nutkana, range, size, and occurrence of. 399	brush or chaparral in 437-441
Rosa pisocarpa, range, size, and occurrence	climatic conditions of
of	forest fires and reproduction in 452-454
Rosa woodsii, area covered by 114	forest trees in
Rubus americanus, area covered by 114	grazing area in
Rubus deliciosus, area covered by 114 Rubus leucodermis, range, size, and occur-	logging operations in
rence of 399	map showing land classification 432
10100 01 11 11 11 11 11 10 10 10 10 10 1	The second secon

.

	Раз	ze.
San Bernardino Reserve, Cal., merchantable		
timber in		450
mining areas in		437
report on 4 timber areas in 4		
topography of 4		
water supply and drainage of 4		
Sand Mountain, Colo., measurement of		
sample quarter acre on 1		157
San Francisco Mountains Reserve, Ariz.,		
area of		2
San Gabriel Reserve, agricultural lands in.		416
area of		2
chaparral growth in 4		
climatic conditions of 4		
forest fires in 4		
forest trees in 4		
grazing lands in 4 logging operations in 4		
map showing land classification		•27 414
mineral areas in		417
report on		
topography of 4		
water supply and drainage of 4		
San Gabriel River, Cal., character of canyons		
of		412
plate showing chaparral slopes on		
north fork of		418
plates showing view between Mohave		
Desert and east fork of		418
San Jacinto Peak, Cal., elevation of		455
San Jacinto Range, Cal., areas of forest		
growth in 4 merchantable timber on		
topography of 4		475 456
San Jacinto Reserve, Cal., agricultural areas		100
in		462
area of		2
brush growth in 4		
climatic conditions in 4		
course and character of		459
drainage of 4	59-	461
forest fires in	4	477
forest trees in 4		
grazing areas in 4		
map showing distribution of species in.		158
map showing land classification in		456
merchantable timber in 4		
mining areas in4 report on		463
suggestions as to boundaries of		170 177
topography of 4		
San Jacinto River, Cal., mcrchantable tim-		
ber in basin of		475
plate showing forest growth on		472
Santa Ana Basin, Cal., areas of western yel-		
low-pine type in		446
merchantable timber in		450
timber areas in 4		449
Sarcobatus, occurrence of		133
Sawmill, amount of lumber necessary to		
justify erection of		106
difficulty of securing information con-		100
cerning		139
Serub oak, – See Oak, serub. Selway Basin, Idaho, amount of timber in 4	0-	10e
		408 391
fires in	•	

.

	Paga
Selway Basin, Idaho, forest growth and con-	
ditions in 360, 361–362, 3	75-378
forest trees in 349, 3	54,358
grass lands in	327
plates showing growths of western yel-	
low pine in 3	52, <b>354</b>
plates showing types of Engelmann	
spruce in	335
Selway Fork, Idaho, transportation of tim-	
	23-324
Selway-Lochsu divide, Idaho, plates show-	
ing burns on 3	88, 390
See also Lochsa-Selway divide.	
Sentinel Point, Colo., view looking south to.	66
Service berry, range, size, and occurrence	
of 131, 206, 271, 278, 2	
Seven Lakes, Colo., area and elevation of	65
forest conditions about	67
plate showing view at	58
Sierra Reserve, Cal., area of	2
Sierra Madre, Cal., topography of 4	
water supplied by 4	
Signal Butte, lumbering near	106
Silver fir. See Fir, white; Abies concolor;	
Fir, silver.	
Silver spruce. See Spruce, Colorado blue;	
Picea parryana.	
Sinclair Creek, Mont., lumbering on	264
plate showing view at crossing of	266
sheep Mountain, Colo., plate showing	
Engelmann spruce at timber line	-0
on	50
plate showing view looking east to Cam-	
eron Cones, Lake Moraine, and	64
Skagit County, Wash., timber in	16,31
Skamania County, Wash., timber in 16	, 31-32
Sleeping Cap Mountain, Colo., cause and	1.40
extent of fire near	148
measurement of sample quarter acre on.	157
plate showing Engelmann spruce and	1.94
alpine fir on	124
plate showing old burn on.	168
Slide Mountain, Colo., plate showing view of,	198
Snohomish County, Wash., timber in	
Snowberry, occurrence of 115, 133, 2	
Snowslide, damage to timber from Sorbus sambucifolia, range, size, and occur-	138
rence of	400
Sorbus occidentalis, range, size, and occur-	400
rence of	67 200
South Dakota, area of forest reserves in	3
South Elk Creek, Colo., plates showing view	3
	20, 126
South Fork Clearwater Basin, Idaho,	20.120
amount of timber in 4	07 405
forest growth in	37 360
difficulties in transporting timber in	
forest conditions in	
South Fork Two Medicine Creek, Mont.,	
forest conditions on	08-310
South Fork White River, Colo., description	
of fire on	146
measurement of sample quarter acre at	
head of	60-161
plate showing view of	120
South Park, Colo., forest trees in	49
topography of	91



Page.
South Platte, Colo., amount of lumber ship- ped from
South Platte Reserve, Colo., abstract of re-
port on
area, location, and altitude of2, 4, 39-40, 90
boundaries of
cost and price of sawed lumber in 106
drainage of
fires in
fossil flora of
lumbering in
mining in 102-104
railroads crossing
settlements in
suggestions as to boundaries 108–109
timber in
water sources in
Sec also Pikes Peak, Plum Creek,
and South Platte reserves.
South Platte River, Colo., area drained by 91
plate showing views of proposed dam 78
and reservoir on
source of
Spiræa, areas covered by
Spiræa arbuscula, size and occurrence of 400
Spirmea lucida, range, size, and occurrence of. 400
Spiræa pyramidata, range, size, and occur- rence of
Spokane County, Wash., timber in 16, 33
Spring Creek Canyon, Colo., mining in 81
Spruce, amount cut in White River Reserve. 164
amount cut in Battlement Mesa Re-
serve
timber in Washington composed of. 14, 15
amount standing in White River Re-
serve
18, 47, 250, 251, 282, 292, 294, 297, 304, 306, 311
estimates of, in counties in Washington. 19.
20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 34, 35, 36
percentage of forest in valleys in Flat- head Reserve composed of
head Reserve composed of
290, 294, 297, 300, 304, 306, 314
plates showing 192, 196, 290, 312
reforestation of areas of, after fire 168-169
Spruce, balsam. Sce Fir, alpine; Abies las- iocarpa.
Spruce, bastard. See Spruce, Douglas; Pseudo-
tsuga taxifolia.
Spruce, blue, areas timbered by
7, 8, 75, 94, 123, 127, 195, 200-201
plates showing
range and size of 5, 7, 8, 127, 200–201 uses and timber value of 135, 210
See also Picea parryana; Spruce,
Colorado blue.
Spruce, Colorado blue, areas timbered by 59, 112
size, character, distribution, range, and

.

uses of	58-59	1
Sec also Picea parryana; Spruce, blue.		

Page.
spruce, Douglas, areas timbered by 4-5,
54, 67, 68, 75, 94, 96, 113, 256
plates showing 40, 74, 76, 108
range, size, age, and uses of
7, 53-55, 76, 82-83, 84-85
<ul> <li>Sec also Pseudotsuga taxifolia.</li> </ul>
Spruce, Engelmann, amount and percent-
age in Bitterroot Reserve 11,341
amount burned in Battlement Mesa
Reserve
amount burned in White River Re-
serve 148, 164
amount standing in Battlement Mesa
Reserve
areas timbered by 5, 7, 8, 11, 56, 57-58, 67,
75, 93, 96, 105, 112, 123, 154, 155, 156–157, 158–
159, 160-162, 195, 196, 232, 249, 256, 266, 268,
269, 273, 277, 280, 289, 339, 358, 361, 372, 377
average acre yield of, Battlement Mesa
Reserve
percentage and amount in districts in
Bitterroot Reserve 370,
374, 378, 382, 385, 406, 408
plates showing 40, 42, 46, 50, 56, 66,
104, 106, 118, 124, 146, 168, 200, 284, 286, 314, 348
range, size, density, uses, value, and age
of 5, 7, 8, 55–58,
105, 107, 123-125, 134, 136-137, 140, 141,
154, 155, 156-157, 158-159, 160-162, 165,
196–199, 209, 269, 277, 280, 299, 339–341
See also Picea engelmanni.
Spruce, fan-leaf. Sce Spruce, Colorado blue;
Picea parryana.
Spruce pine. See Pine, lodgepole; Pinus
murrayana. Samua and Sasamaa Douglas Boondo
Spruce, red. See Spruce, Douglas; Psendo-
tsuga taxifolia. Spruce, silver. Sr Spruce, Colorado blue;
Picea parryana.
Spruce, water. Se Spruce, Colorado blue;
Pices parryana:
Spruce, white, areas timbered by 256, 259, 269
See also Spruce, Colorado blue; Picca
parryana; Spruce, Engelmann;
Picea engelmanni.
Squaw Creek, Mont., timber cutting on 301
Stanislaus Reserve, Cal., area of
Starvation Creek, Mont., amount of timber
on
Stenotus interior, percentage of chapparal
in San Bernardino Reserve com-
posed of 440
percentage of chapparal in San Gabriel
Reserve composed of 420
Stevens County, Wash., timber in 16, 33-34
Stillwater River, Mont., agriculture and
irrigation in valley of 258-259
estimate of timber in drainage area of . 270
forest conditions in Columbia Flats and

- by ..... 247-248

.

•

.

1

	Page.
Sudworth, G. B., report on Battlement Mese	
Reserve by 1 report on White River Reserve by 1	
work of	
Sugar pine. See Pine, sugar; Pinus lamber	
tiana; Pine, white; Pinus flexilis.	
Sumac, poison, character of and area cov-	
ered byf. Sumac, smooth, areas covered by	
See also Rhus ovata.	
Summit Creek, Mont., forest conditions on.	
	310-313
plate showing tie camp near mouth of.	
plate showing views in valley of Summit Station, Mont., plate showing views	
near	
Sunday Creek, Mont., plate showing forest	
conditions in valley of	
Surface Creek, Colo., plate showing burn	
Swarz, E. A., cited on ravages of the bark	
beetle	
Swift Current Pass, Mont., plate showing	5
glacier near	
plate showing prospector's cabin west of	
Swift Current Valley, Mont., forest condi-	
tions in	
Sycamore, California, area covered by	442
See also Platanus racemosa.	
Symphoricarpos occidentalis, range, size, and occurrence of 1	
Symphoricarpos oreophilus, area covered	
by	115
Symphoricarpos pauciflorus, area covered	
symphoricarpos racemosus, area covered	
by 133, 2	
range and size of	404
Syringa, Idaho, farming near	325
Т.	
Tamarack, Lyall, occurrence of	358
Tamarack pine. See Pine, lodgepole; Pinus	
murrayana.	
Tamarack, western, areas timbered by 361,372, 3	
Tarryall, Colo., mining near	
See also Puma City.	
Tarryall Creek, Colo., plate showing views	
in valley of 94, size and age of Colorado blue spruce near	96,100 58
Tarryall Mountains, Colo., amount of lum-	
ber in region north of	
fires in	
grazing east of	
Taxus brevifolia, range, size, and occur-	
rence of	
Sec also Yew, Pacific.	
Terror Creek, Colo., operations of sawmill	
on west fork of 2 plate showing view of head of	
size and character of	190
Teton Reserve, Wyo., area of	2
Thimbleberry, areas covered by	266.
271, 278, 280, 2	NN 290

Pag	ze.
Thompson, A. H., altitudes determined	
by 246, 2	96
Thompson Creek, Colo., destruction by fire	
	23
ranch land on 1	92
size and character of 188-1	89
Thuja plicata, amount in Bitterroot Re-	
	355
area timbered by S	354
plate showing 2	72
range, size, age, and character of 353-5	55
See also Arbor vitæ, Pacific: Cedar.	
Thunder Butte, Colo., altitude of	74
lumbering near	82
plate showing views near	78
Thurston County, Wash., timber in 16,	34
Ties, railroad, size and value of 84-85, 1	07
Tobacco Creek, Mont., agriculture and irri-	
gation along 264-2	:65
Tobacco Plains, Mont., forest conditions	
on 262-2	65
Toro Creek, Cal., course and character of 4	60
Toro Mesa, Cal., plates showing views of 4	68
topography of 4	57
Toro Range, Cal., areas of forest growth	
in 472, 4	73
direction and character of 4	56
Trabuco Canyon Reserve, Cal., area of	2
Trembling aspen. See Aspen; Populus trem-	
uloides.	
Trumbuil, Colo. See Daffodil.	
Tsuga heterophylla. See Hemlock.	
Tsuga pattonii, amount in Bitterroot Re-	
	56
areas timbered by 355-3	56
range, size, age, and character of 355-3	56
See also Hemlock, alpine.	
Two Medicine Creek, Mont., forest condi-	
tions on 252, 303-3	
forest conditions on middle fork of 252, 306-3	
forest conditions on south fork of 252, 308-3	10
Two Medicine Lake, Mont., lower, plate	
showing view of	04

a' 3

### v.

Uinta Reserve, Utah, area of	2
Upper Bear Lake, Cal., plate showing view	
of 4	34
Upper St. Marys Lake, Mont., plate show-	
ing burn on 3	00
Utah, area of forest reserves in	3
Ute Creek Canyon, Colo., measurement of	
sample quarter acre near 159-10	60
Ute Pass, Colo., plate showing view to hills	
along	74

#### ٧.

Vaccinium cæspitosum, range, size, and oc-	
currence of	403
Vaccinium membranaceum, range, size,	
and occurrence of	403
Vaccinium myrtillus, size and occurrence of	403
Vaccinium myrtillus var. microphyllum,	
area covered by	115
Vaccinium occidentale, size and occurrence	
of	. 403

1	Page.
Vaccinium scoparium, occurrence of. 363, 86	
range of	403
of	404
Vitis riparia. See Vitis vulpina. Vitis vulpina, area covered by	115
Vulture Peak, Mont., plates showing views	110
of 22	36, 288
. W.	
Wahkiakum County, Wash., timber in 16,	34-35
Wallace Creek, Colo., destruction by fire on	225
tie cutting on west fork of Wallawalla County, Wash., timber in	219 16.35
Walnut, western, occurrence of	442
Washington, area of amount merchantable timber in, by	17
counties	16
area containing merchantable timber	
inarea of forests reserves in	17 3
character of forests in western	12
comparison of amount of timber in Ore-	10.14
gon and divisions of, with respect to forest con-	10-14
ditions	18-14
forest conditions and standing timber in	12-97
loss by forest fires in	17
maps of, showing classification of land,	
maps of, sbowing distribution of red fir,	cket.
hemlock, spruce, cedar, and pine	12,
14,16, Washington Reserve, Wash., area of	18,20 2
Water spruce. See Spruce, Colorado blue;	-
Picea parryana.	
Weather Bureau, work of	42
coal kilns at	108
Wellington, Lake, Colo., altitude and loca- tion of	92
West Creek, Colo., lumbering on	82
See also Pemberton.	
West Divide Creek, Colo., plate showing blue spruce and narrow-leaf cotton-	
wood in valley of	202
plate showing burn at head of	224
western; Prunus demissa.	1
Western birch. See Birch, western; Betula	
occidentalis. Western black willow. See Willow, western	
black; Salix lasiandra.	
Western haw. See Crategus douglasii.	
Western juniper. See Juniper, western; Juniperus occidentalis.	
Western larch. See Larch, western; Larix	
occidentalis. Western service berry. See Service berry;	
Amelanchier alnifolia.	
Western walnut. See Walnut, western;	
Juglans rupestris. Western white pine. See Pine, western	
white.	
Western yellow pine. See Pine, western yel- low: Pinus ponderosa.	

1

n yellow pine. See Pine, western yel-low; Pinus ponderosa.

.

Page.
West Fork of Wallace Creek, Colo., tie cut-
ting on
of sawmill on 216-218
West Muddy Creek, Colo., agricultural lands
on
plate showing burn on 228
Weston Pass road, Colo., plate showing
characteristic slopes along
White-bark pine See Pine, white-bark; Pi-
nus albicaulis. White cedar. See Cedar, red; Juniperus scop-
ulorum.
White fir. See Fir, white; Abies concolor; Fir, Colorado white.
Whitefish Creek, Mont., plate showing
homestead in valley of 254
Whitefish Range, Mont., elevation, width,
and character of
estimate of timber on
water supply of
Whitefish Ridge, Mont., plate showing nut pine on
Whitefish River, Mont., forest conditions
near
White pine. See Pine, white; Pinus flexilis; Pine, lodgepole; Pinus murrayana;
Pine, mountain white; Pinus monti-
cola.
White pine, western. See Pine, western white.
White River, Colo., measurement of sam-
ple quarter acre at head of south
fork of
view of 122
White River Reserve, Colo., abstract of
report on
agricultural land in
area of
boundaries of 117
character and size of streams in 120-121 character of timber areas in 122
commercial value and use of timber
trees in 134–136
consumption of timber, sources of sup- ply, markets, and prices in 136-137
destruction of timber in 137-152, 164
facilities for travel in 118-119
grazing and grazing lands in 172-176
irrigation in 122 location of 117
map showing distribution of timber
in Pocket.
measurements of sample quarter acres
in 153–162 mining operations in
plan of field investigations in 119
possible reduction of area of 178
report on
sentiment toward 178–179
settlements in 121

rage
White River Reserve, Colo., standing com-
mercial timber in 152-166
table showing comparison of sample
areas in 165-166
timber and tree species in 123-183
topographic features of 119-121
unpatented agricultural lands in 177-178
White spruce. See Spruce, Engelmann;
Picea engelmanni; Spruce, white;
Spruce, Colorado blue; Picea parry-
ana.
Whitman County, Wash., timber in 16, 36
Williams Lake, Colo., cause and extent of
fire near
Williams River, Colo., destruction of tim-
ber hy landslide on 188
measurement of sample quarter acre in
basin of 156
plate showing brush-covered hills in
valley of
plate showing sandstone hills in valley
of 132
Willows, occurrence of 208,
257, 266, 271, 282, 290, 292, 294, 297, 300, 306
Willow, plate showing 290
Willow, Nuttall. See Salix nuttallii.
Willow, western hlack, occurrence of 442
See also Salix lasiandra.
Winds, destruction of timber by 137, 215
Wintergreen, area covered by 111
Wolf Creek trail, Mont., plate showing
burns on 262, 266

. \*

/ 4ge.
Woodland Park, Colo., timber eut near 73 Woolly-leaf cherry. See Prunus emarginata,
Wyoming, area of forest reserves in 3
х.
Xerophyllum tenax
Y.
Yakima County, Wash., timber in 16, 36-37
Yakinikak Creek, Mont., estimate of timber
south of 270
forest conditions along 252, 273
plate showing lodgepole pine on 250
Yampa River, Colo., measurements of sam-

Page.

#### Z.

Zaca Lake Reserve. See Pine Mountain and Zaca Lake.

Digitized by Google

0